



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Terence: Phormio. The mother-in-law. The brothers

Terence, John
Sargeaunt



STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

EDITED BY

E. CAPPS, PH.D., LL.D. T. E. PAGE, LITT.D. W. H. D. ROUSE, LITT.D

TERENCE

II

TERENCE

VOLUME I

THE LADY OF ANDROS

THE SELF-TORMENTOR

THE EUNUCH

TERENCE

WITH AN ENGLISH TRANSLATION BY
JOHN SARGEAUNT

IN TWO VOLUMES
II

PHORMIO
THE MOTHER-IN-LAW
THE BROTHERS



LONDON : WILLIAM HEINEMANN
NEW YORK : G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS
MCMXX

8725
JS 24
V.2.
305157

First Printed 1
Reprinted 1918 a

mv

CONTENTS

| | PAGE |
|---------------------------------|------|
| I. PHORMIO | 1 |
| II. THE MOTHER-IN-LAW | 121 |
| III. THE BROTHERS | 213 |

8725
JS 24
V.2. C.7
305157

First Printed 1912
Reprinted 1918 and 1920

no plate

PAUL GROMA

CONTENTS

PAGE

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

107

THE BROTHERS

108

3

PHORMIO

B VOL. II

**INCIPIT TERENTI PHORMIO . ACTA LVDIS ROMANIS L
POSTVMIO ALBINO L . CORNELIO MERVLA AEDILIB . CVRVLIB
EGIT L . AMBIVIVS TVRPIO . MODOS FECIT FLACCVS CLAVDI
TIBIIS INPARIBUS . TOTA GRAECA APOLLADORV EPIDICA-
ZOMENOS . FACTA IIII C . FANNIO M. VALERIO COS**

Phormio by Terence. Acted at the Roman Games in the Curule Aedileship of Lucius Postumius Albinus and Lucius Cornelius Merula under the management of Ambivius Turpio. Pipe-music bass and treble by Flaccus, servant to Claudius. The whole adapted from "The Claimant," a Greek comedy of Apollodorus. The adapter's fourth comedy. Produced in the Consulship of Gaius Fannius and Marcus Valerius.

C. SVLPICI APŎLLINARIS PERIOCHA

Chremetis frater aberat peregre Demipho
relicto Athenis Antiphone filio.

Chremes clam habebat Lemni uxorem et filiam,
Athenis aliam coniugem et amantem unice
fidicinam gnatum. mater e Lemno advenit
Athenas; moritur; virgo sola (aberat Chremes)
funus procurat, ibi eam cum visam Antipho
amaret, opera parasiti uxorem accipit.
pater et Chremes reversi fremere. dein minas
triginta dant parasito, ut illam coniugem
haberet ipse: argento hoc emitur fidicina.
uxorem retinet Antipho a patruo adgnitam.

PERSONAE

DAVOS SERVOS

GETA SERVOS

ANTIPHO ADVLESCENS

PHAEDRIA ADVLESCENS

DEMIPHO SENEX

PHORMIO PARASITVS

DORIO LENO

HEGIO

CRATINVS } ADVOCATI

CRITO

CHREMES SENEX

SOPHRONA NVTRIX

NAVSISTRATA MATRONA

CANTOR

SUMMARY OF THE PLAY

BY GAIUS SULPICIUS APOLLINARIS

Demipho, brother to Chremes, was abroad, having left his son Antipho at Athens. Chremes had secretly contracted a bigamous marriage at Lemnos and had a daughter there. His original wife was at Athens with a son devoted to a lady fiddler. The Lemnian wife came to Athens and died there. Chremes was away at the time and there was only her daughter to bury her. Antipho saw the daughter at the funeral, fell in love with her, and by the aid of an adventurer married her. His father and Chremes on their return were highly indignant. They gave the adventurer a hundred and twenty pounds to marry the girl in Antipho's place. The money was used to buy the fiddle-girl. Chremes however recognized his daughter and Antipho retained his wife.

DRAMATIS PERSONAE

DEMIPHO, *an old gentleman of Athens.*

CHREMES, *his brother.*

HEGIO

CRATINUS

CRITO

} *friends to Demipho.*

ANTIPHO, *son to Demipho.*

PHAEDRIA, *son to Chremes.*

PHORMIO, *an adventurer.*

DORIO, *a slave-dealer.*

GETA, *servant (slave) to Demipho.*

DAVUS, *a servant (slave).*

NAUSISTRATA, *wife to Chremes.*

SOPHRONA, *nurse to Chremes' daughter.*

PROLOGVS

Postquam poeta vetus poetam non potest
retrahere a studio et transdere hominem in otium,
maledictis deterrere ne scribat parat;
qui ita dictitat, quas ante hic fecit fabulas
tenui esse oratione et scriptura levi:
quia nusquam insanum scripsit adulescentulum
cervam videre fugere et sectari canes
et eam plorare, orare ut subveniat sibi.
quod si intellexeret, quom stetit olim nova,
actoris opera magis stetisse quam sua,
minus multo audacter quam nunc laedit laederet.
nunc si quis est qui hoc dicat aut sic cogitet:

10

“vetus si poeta non lacessisset prior,
nullum invenire prologum posset novos
quem diceret, nisi haberet cui male diceret”:
is sibi responsum hoc habeat, in medio omnibus
palmam esse positam qui artem tractant musicam.
ille ad famem hunc a studio studuit reicere:
hic respondere voluit, non lacessere:
benedictis si certasset, audisset bene:
quod ab illo adlatumst, sibi esse rellatum putet.
de illo iam finem faciam dicundi mihi,
peccandi quom ipse de se finem non facit.

20

nunc quid velim animum attendite: adporto novam
Epidicazomenon quam vocant comoediam
Graece, Latine hic Phormionem nominat,
quia primas partis qui aget, is erit Phormio
parasitus, per quem res geretur maxume,

PROLOGUE

The old playwright, being unable to divert our playwright from his calling and consign him to leisure, tries hard words to scare him from writing. He keeps declaring that our man's plays are thin and trivial compositions, and that is because he has not introduced a mad stripling seeing a hind in flight and hounds giving chase and the beast begging and imploring aid.¹ If the old playwright had grasped that the original success of his drama was due more to his company than to himself, he would show much less boldness in his attacks. It may be said or at least thought that if the old playwright had not given the challenge, the new playwright would lack material for his prologue as having no one to attack. The answer must be that competition for the prize is open to all followers of dramatic art. The old man's wish was to drive his rival from his calling into starving. Our poet's aim was to answer, not to provoke. Kind terms should have met with kind terms in return. As it is the old playwright must reckon that he is paid in his own coin. I shall here end what I have to say of him though he puts no end to his offences.

Please now attend to my aim. I produce a new comedy of which the Greek title is "The Claimant," but I name it "Phormio," because Phormio is the principal part in the drama and the chief actor in the intrigue, as you will find if the part receives

¹ See note (1) p. 9.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

voluntas vostra si ad poetam accesserit.
date operam, adeste aequo animo per silentium,
ne simili utamur fortuna atque usi sumus
quom per tumultum noster grex motus locost:
quem actoris virtus nobis restituit locum
bonitasque vostra adiutans atque aequanimitas.

30

PHORMIO

your kind attention. Be good enough to listen in attentive silence that we may receive better treatment than when the uproar drove our company from the stage. The opportunity of another performance we owe to the goodness of our manager and the help given him by your sense of what is fair and just.²

¹ The allusion is to some scene in a play of Lavinius. As the play has not come down to us exact explanation is impossible. Perhaps Terence means that a man driven mad by love would be more in place as a character in a tragedy than in a comedy.

² The allusion is obscure. Some have seen a reference to an earlier performance of the *Hecyra*. In any case Terence expresses his gratitude to Lucius Ambivius Turpio, who produced the play.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

ACTVS I

Davos // Amicus summus meus et popularis Geta-
heri ad me venit. erat ei de ratiuncula
iam pridem apud me relicuom pauxillulum
nummorum: id ut conficerem. confeci: adfero.

— nam erilem filium eius duxisse audio
uxorem: ei credo munus hoc conraditur. // 40
quam inique comparatumst, ei qui minus habent
ut semper aliquid addant ditioribus!

— quod ille unciatim vix de demenso suo
suom defrudans genium conpersit miser,
id illa univorsum abripiet, haud existumans
quanto labore partum. porro autem Geta
ferietur alio munere, ubi era pepererit;
porro autem alio, ubi erit puero natalis dies;
ubi initiabunt. omne hoc mater auferet:
puer causa erit mittundi. sed videon Getam? 50
Geta Si quis me quaeret rufus . . .

I.ii

Davos

praestost, desine.

Geta

oh,

at ego obviam conabar tibi, Dave.

Davos

/ ' accipe, em:

lectumst; conveniet numerus quantum debui.

Geta

amo te, et non neclexisse habeo gratiam.

10

PHORMIO

Scene :—Athens. A place where four streets meet. The houses of Demipho, Chremes, and Dorio are on the stage.

ACT I.

ENTER *Davus* AS FROM THE PIAZZA, A PURSE IN
HIS HAND.

Davus // My great friend and countryman Geta came to me yesterday. He had against me a trifling balance on a piddling account. He asked me to make it up, I have done so, and here it is. I hear his master's son has taken a wife: it's for her, I suppose, this money is scraping together. What an unfair system it is that the poorer man always has to give his mite to swell the richer man's store! What my friend has struggled to save, farthing by farthing, from his rations, robbing himself of his pleasures, she'll swallow down at a bite with never a thought for the toil it cost him. Then again Geta will be hit for another present when a child is born and another on its birthday, and another at the initiation ceremony. The mother will pocket it all, the child will be the pretext for the gift. Ah, is that Geta?

ENTER *Geta* FROM *Demipho's* HOUSE.

Geta (*speaking to a servant within*) If a red-headed fellow asks for me——

Davus (*interrupting*) All right: here he is.

Geta (*turning round*) You've saved me going to look for you, *Davus*.

Davus (*handing him the purse*) Here you are, take it, no clipped coin, the sum just what I owed.

Geta Thank you, thank you; very good of you not to overlook it.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS: AFER

Davos praesertim ut nunc sunt mores: adeo res reddit:
si quis quid reddit, magna habendast gratia.
sed quid tu es tristis?

Geta egone? nescis quo in metu,
quanto in periculo sumus!

Davos quid istuc est?

Geta scies,
modo ut tacere possis.

Davos abi sis, insciens:
quoius tu fidem in pecunia perspexeris,
verere verba ei credere? ubi quid mihi lucrast
te fallere?

Geta ergo ausculta.

Davos hanc operam tibi dico. /

Geta senis nostri, Dave, fratrem maiorem Chremem
noscis?

Davos quid ni?

Geta quid? eius gnatum Phaedriam?

Davos tam quam te.

Geta evenit senibus ambobus simul
iter illi in Lemnum ut esset, nostro in Ciliciam
ad hospitem antiquom. is senem per epistulas
pellexit, modo non montis auri pollicens. / 69

Davos quoi tanta erat res et supererat?

Geta desinas:
sic est ingenium.

Davos oh, regem me esse oportuit.

Geta abeuntes ambo hic tum senes me filii
relinquont quasi magistrum.

Davos o Geta, provinciam
cepisti duram.

Geta mi usus venit, hoc scio:
memini relinqui me deo irato meo.
coepe advorsari primo: quid verbis opust?

PHORMIO

Davus I should think so with morals as they are now. It's come to this that, if a man pays a debt, you have to be mighty thankful to him. // But you look glum: what is it?

Geta Do I? Ah, you don't know what fear we're in, what danger.

Davus What's the matter?

Geta I'll tell you, but you must keep it secret.

Davus Go along, silly man! Find a man trustworthy in a matter of cash and then fear to confide a story to him? Besides here how should I gain by playing you false?

Geta Listen then.

Davus I'm all attention.

Geta You know Chremes, don't you, our old man's elder brother?

Davus Of course I do.

Geta And his son Phaedria?

Davus As well as I know you.

Geta //It so fell out that the pair of old men went abroad at the same time, Chremes to Lemnos and our venerable to an old friend in Cilicia, who had caught his fish by promising mountains, well nigh of gold. //

Davus What, when he had all that money, so much above his wants?

Geta What use talking? Money's his passion.

Davus Oh, if I'd been king, things would be different.

Geta [On going off both old men left me here to be tutor, like, to their sons.]

Davus O Geta, what a tough job of an office for you!

Geta That's what I found it, I can tell you. It's written on my mind that my guardian angel had a grudge against me. At first I used to try and check 'em:

seni fidelis dum sum, scapulas perdidit.

Davos venere in mentem mi istaec: namque inscitiast,
advorsum stimulum calces.

Geta coepi eis omnia
facere, obsequi quae vellent.

Davos scisti uti foro.

Geta noster mali nil quicquam primo; hic Phaedria
continuo quandam nactus est puellulam
citharistriam, hanc amare coepit perdit.
ea serviebat lenoni impurissimo,
neque quod daretur quicquam; id curarant patres.
restabat aliud nil nisi oculos pascere,
sectari, in ludum ducere et reducere.
operam otiosi nos dabamus Phaedriae.

in quo haec discebat ludo, exadvorsum ei loco
tonstrina erat quaedam; hic solebamus fere
plerumque eam opperiri, dum inde iret domum.

interea dum sedemus illi, intervenit
adulescens quidam lacrumans. nos mirarier;
rogamus quid sit. "numquam aequae" inquit "ac modo
paupertas mihi onus visumst et miserum et grave.
modo quandam vidi virginem hic vicinia
miseram suam matrem lamentari mortuam.
ea sita erat exadvorsum neque illi benevolus

neque notus neque cognatus extra unam aniculam
quisquam aderat qui adiutaret funus: miseritumst.
virgo ipsa facie egregia." quid verbis opust?
commorat omnis nos. ibi continuo Antipho
"voltisne eamus visere?" alius "censeo:
eamus: duc nos sodes." imus, venimus,

PHORMIO

to cut the tale short, my faithfulness to the old man played the devil with my shoulderblades.

avus (*sententiously*) Just what occurred to me. Yes, yes, it's folly kicking against the pricks.

eta Then I took to doing everything to please 'em, falling in with all their whims.

avus You knew how to make your market.

eta Our lad was up to no mischief at first, but that Phaedria at once came across a slip of a girl, a cithern-player, and fell desperately in love with her. She belonged to a real beast of a slave-dealer and there wasn't a penny to give; the fathers had seen to that. The only thing left was to feed his eyes, dance attendance on her, escort her to the music school and back. Having nothing on hand we helped Master Phaedria. The school she went to had right opposite it a barber's shop: that's where we used generally for the most part to wait for her to come out and go home. One day, as we were sitting there, in comes a young man in tears. We fell a-wondering and asked what's the matter. "Never," says he, "so much as just now have I felt what a wretched crushing load poverty is. I have just seen an unhappy girl round the corner here weeping for her dead mother. The body was laid out in the hall, and there wasn't a wellwisher or an acquaintance or a kinsman, nobody but one old crone, on the spot to help in the funeral. It wrung my heart; and the girl a real beauty too!" In short his story touched us all. Then at once, cries Antipho, "Shall we go and visit her?" Says another, "I vote we do, come along, show us the way, please." We start, we're there, we see her, a lovely girl and you

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

videmus. virgo pulchra, et quo magis diceret,
 nil aderat adiumenti ad pulchritudinem:
 capillus passus, nudus pes, ipsa horrida,
 lacrumae, vestitus turpis: ut, ni vis boni
 in ipsa inesset forma, haec formam exstinguerent.
 ille qui illam amabat fidicinam tantum modo
 "satis" inquit "scitast"; noster vero . .

110

Davos

iam scio:

amare coepit.

Geta

scin quam? quo evadat vide.

postridie ad anum recta pergit: obsecrat
 sibi ut eius faciat copiam. illa enim se negat
 neque eum aequom facere ait: illam civem esse
 Atticam,

bonam bonis prognatam: si uxorem velit,
 lege id licere facere; sin aliter, negat.
 noster quid ageret nescire: et illam ducere
 cupiebat et metuebat absentem patrem. //

Davos

non, si redisset, ei pater veniam daret?

Geta

ille indotatam virginem atque ignobilem
 daret illi? numquam faceret.

120

Davos

quid fit denique?

Geta

quid fiat? est parasitus quidam Phormio,
 homo confidens: qui illum di omnes perduint!

Davos

quid is fecit?

Geta

hoc consilium quod dicam dedit:
 "lex est ut orbae, qui sint genere proxumi,
 eis nubant, et illos ducere eadem haec lex iubet.
ego te cognatum dicam et tibi scribam dicam;
 paternum amicum me adsimulabo virginis:
 ad iudices veniemus: qui fuerit pater,
 quae mater, qui cognata tibi sit, omnia haec
 confingam: quod erit mihi bonum atque commodum,

130

16

PHORMIO

might have said so the more from her loveliness having nothing to set it off; hair dishevelled, no shoes on, person unkempt, miserable clothes; in fact but for the soul of beauty in her face all this would have quenched it. The cithern-girl's lover said no more than "She's pretty enough," but our young man——

zuvus (interrupting) I know, fell in love with her.

eta Rather! Mark what follows. // Next day he goes straight to the old woman and begs admission. *

// "No," says she, and tells him he's not acting right: the girl is an Athenian, honest and of honest parents; if he wants to marry her, he may do it the lawful way; if something else, then no. Our man couldn't tell what to do; he was eager to marry, but afraid of his absent father.

avus If his father were come back, he wouldn't be for letting him, eh?

eta Let him marry a girl of no fortune nor family? Never, not he.

avus What happened in the end?

eta Pretty doings! // There's an adventurer named Phormio, a fellow all impudence, may the devil fly away with him!

avus What did he do?

eta // Gave the advice I'll tell you. "There's a law," says he, "that orphans are to be married to their next of kin, and the same law prescribes that the next of kin shall marry them. I'll say you are her kinsman, and I'll take out a writ against you. I'll set up for a friend of the girl's father. We shall both come into court. Who her father was, who her mother, and how she's akin to you, I'll make up a story for all that. Any point that I choose and

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

quom tu horum nil refelles, vincam scilicet. //
pater aderit: mihi paratae lites: quid mea?
illa quidem nostra erit."

Davos iocularē audaciam.
Geta persuasumst homini: factumst: ventumst: vincimur:
 duxit.

Davos quid narras?
Geta hoc quod audis.

Davos o Geta,
 quid te futurumst?

Geta nescio hercle; unum hoc scio,
 quod fors feret feremus aequo animo.

Davos placet:
 em, istuc virist officium.

Geta in me omnis spes mihist.

Davos laudo.

Geta ad precatorem adeam credo qui mihi
 sic oret: "nunc amitte quaeso hunc; ceterum
 posthac si quicquam, nil precor." tantum modo
 non addit: "ubi ego hinc abiero, vel occidito."
Davos quid paedagogus ille qui citharistriam?
 quid rei gerit?

Geta sic, tenuiter.

Davos non multum habet
 quod det fortasse?

Geta immo nil nisi spem meram.

Davos pater eius rediit an non?

Geta nondum.

Davos quid? senem
 quoad exspectatis vestrum?

Geta non certum scio,
 sed epistulam ab eo adlatam esse audiui modo
 et ad portitores esse delatam: hanc petam.

140

150

PHORMIO

please, since you won't be for 'contesting any one of them, I shall of course establish. Your father will come back, I am in for a row, but what care I? The girl will be ours, //

vus A sporting venture!

ta Our man agreed, it was done, we come into court, we are beaten, he has married her.

wus You don't say so?

ta But I do say so.

wus O Geta, what will become of you?

ta Lord! I don't know. One thing I know (*affecting heroism*), come what will I shall bear it philosophically. =

avus Good! There's a man for you!

eta My dependence is wholly on myself.

avus Bravo!

eta Likely that I should go to an intercessor to plead for me in this style: "For this time please let him off, but if he ever offend again, no intercession from me," all but adding, "when I am gone, if you like hang him straight off."

avus What of the gentleman usher, the cithern-girl's escort, you know? How does he get on?

eta So so, rather poorly.

avus Hasn't much to give perhaps?

eta Nothing but hope, bare hope.

avus His father back yet or not?

eta Not yet.

avus And your old man, when do you look for *him*?

eta Can't say for certain. I heard just now there was a letter come from him and taken into the harbour office. I'll go and get it. 入

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Davos num quid, Geta, aliud me vis?

Geta ut bene sit tibi.

puer, heus. nemon hoc prodit? cape, da hoc Dorcio.

Anti. Adeon rem redisse ut qui mi consultum optume
l. iii velit esse,

Phaedria, patrem ut extimescam, ubi in mentem
eius adventi veniat!

quod ni fuisset incogitans, ita expectarem, ut par fuit.
quid istuc?

Phae. rogitas, qui tam audacis facinoris mihi consciu's?
Anti quod utinam ne Phormioni id suadere in mentem
incidisset

neu me cupidum eo impulisset, quod mihi principi-
umst mali!

non potitus essem: fuisset tum illos mi aegre aliquod
dies,

at non cottidiana cura haec angeret animum.

16

Phae. audio.

Anti. dum exspecto quam mox veniat qui adimat hanc
mihi consuetudinem.

Phae aliis quia defit quod amant aegrest; tibi quia
superest dolet:

amore abundas, Antipho.

nam tua quidem hercle certo vita haec expetenda,
optandaque est.

ita me di bene ament, ut mi liceat tam diu quod amo
frui,

iam depecisci morte cupio: tu conicito cetera,
quid ego ex hac inopia nunc capiam et quid tu ex
istac copia;

ut ne addam, quod sine sumptu ingenuam, liberalem
nactus es,

quod habes, ita ut voluisti, uxorem sine mala fama
palam:

20

PHORMIO

vus Anything more I can do for you, Geta?
la Take my good wishes. [EXIT *Davus*.] (*Geta goes to the door and calls*) Hi, boy! (*a pause*) Is no one going to come to the door? (*enter a servant*) Take and give this to Dorcium.¹ (*gives him the purse*)

[EXEUNT SEVERALLY.]

ENTER *Antipho* AND *Phaedria* FROM THE HOUSE.

uti. An ugly pass I am come to, *Phaedria*, when the thought of my father's return, the man who cares for my best interests, fills me with terror, while if I hadn't been a thoughtless fool, I should have been awaiting him in the right spirit.

hae. (*impatiently*) What now?

nti. What a question for an accomplice in a piece of impudence! Would to heaven it had never entered *Phormio's* mind to suggest it and I had never been so eager as to let him push me into it! There's where my trouble begins. Suppose I had never won her, then I should have fretted for a week or two, but shouldn't have had this daily anxiety catching me at the heart.

hae. (*bitterly*) Yes, yes, I know.

nti. While every moment I'm looking for the return of the man who will put an end to this intercourse.

Phae. Other men fret from lack of their bliss, you are pained by superabundance of it, yes superabundance, *Antipho*. By heaven, man, your present life is a thing one might cry and pray for. As I hope to be saved, if I might have as long enjoyment of my love I am eager to bargain my life for it on the spot. Now draw your conclusion what I get from my nothing and you from your much, not to say that without spending a shilling you have hit on a

¹ *Dorcium* is *Geta's* wife.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

beatus, ni unum desit, animus qui modeste istaec 170
ferat.

quod si tibi res sit cum eo lenone quo mihi sit, tum
sentias.

ita plerique omnes sumus ingenio: nostri nosmet
paenitet.

Anti. at tu mihi contra nunc videre fortunatus, Phaedria,
quod de integro est potestas etiam consulendi quid
velis:

retinere amorem an mittere; ego in eum incidi
infelix locum

ut neque mihi eius sit amittendi nec retinendi copia.
sed quid hoc est? videon ego Getam currentem huc
advenire?

is est ipsus. ei, timeo miser quam hic mihi nunc
nuntiet rem.

Geta Nullus, Geta, nisi aliquod iam consilium celere
I. iv reperies:

ita nunc inparatum subito tanta te independent mala; 180
quae neque uti devitem scio neque quo modo me
inde extraham;

nam non potest celari nostra diutius iam audacia.

Anti. quid illic commotus venit?

Geta tum temporis mihi punctum ad hanc rem est: erus
adest.

Anti. quid illuc malist?

Geta quod quom audierit, eius quod remedium inveniam
iracundiae?

loquarne? incendam; taceam? instigem; purgem
me? laterem lavem.

heu me miserum! quom mihi paveo, tum Antipho
me excruciat animi:

eius me miseret, ei nunc timeo, is nunc me retinet;
nam absque eo esset,

PHORMIO

true gentlewoman and have married her, as you wished, honourably in the light of day, happy indeed but for the one lack of a temper to bear your fortune contentedly. But if you had to do with that slave-dealer that *I* have, then you'd know what it is. It's the way with pretty nearly all of us, every man is sorry for himself.

iti. On the contrary it's you I take for the happy man, Phaedria; you are still unhampered in thinking what you may do, keep or drop your love. I am fallen into the unhappy case of not being able to do either. (*turns round*) Hollo, what's this? Is that Geta coming up at a run? It is. Hang it, I'm afraid he has bad news. (*they stand aside*)

ENTER *Geta* HURRIEDLY.

Geta (*not seeing the others and pacing up and down*) You're done for, Geta, unless you find some plan at once; you weren't ready for all this cloud of trouble. I don't know how to avoid the storm or how to survive its bursting. Hidden any longer our piece of daring can't be.

Anti. (*aside to Phaedria*) What's his excitement?

Geta What's worse, I've only a moment to think. Master's come.

Anti. (*as before*) What's the trouble?

Geta When he hears of it how can I soothe his rage? Tell him? That's fuel to him. Not tell him? That's goading him to worse. Defend myself? Labour lost! Curse it all, it's not my own skin only; I'm tortured no less for Antipho: it's *him* I pity, *him* I fear for, it's *he* keeps me here: else I

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

recte ego mihi vidissem et senis essem ultus iracundiam :
aliquid convasassem atque hinc me conicerem pro- 190
tinam in pedes.

Anti. quamnam hic fugam aut furtum parat?

Geta sed ubi Antiphonem reperiam? aut qua quaerere
insistam via?

Phae. te nominat.

Anti. nescio quod magnum hoc nuntio exspecto malum.

Phae. ah.

Geta domum ire pergam : ibi plurimumst.

Phae. revocemus hominem.

Anti. sta ilico.

Geta hem,
satis pro imperio, quisquis es.

Anti. *Geta.*

Geta ipsest quem volui obviam.

Anti. cedo, quid portas, obsecro? atque id, si potes, verbo
expedi.

Geta faciam.

Anti. eloquere.

Geta modo apud portum . .

Anti. meumne?

Geta intellexti.

Anti. occidi.

Phae. hem.

Anti. quid agam?

Phae. quid ais?

Geta huius patrem vidisse me, patruom tuom.

Anti. namquod ego huic nunc subito exitio remedium 200
inveniam miser?

quod si eo meae fortunae redeunt, Phanium, abs te
ut distrahar,

PHORMIO

should have looked out for myself, yes and punished the old man's passionateness, packed up a thing or two and taken straight to my heels.

Bolting? thieving? what's the fellow got in his head?

But where can I find Antipho? Where shall I start the search? (*stands meditating*)

(*to Antipho*) He mentions you.

I expect some horrible misfortune in his news.

Heavens!

I'll draw the home covert, he's mostly tied to my lady's apron. (*goes towards the house*)

Let's call him back.

(*calling*) Stop you, stop at once.

(*not looking back*) Hem! Pretty peremptory, whoever you are.

Geta!

(*turning round*) The very man I wanted.

For heaven's sake, your news, in a word if you can.

You shall have it.

Speak.

Just now on the quay—

My—?

You've got it.

Death'

I say—

What shall I do?

(*to Geta*) What is it you say?

That I've seen his father, your uncle.

How can a poor wretch stave off this sudden destruction? (*passionately*) If it comes to my being torn from you, my Phanium, no life is worth my care.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

nullast mihi vita expetenda.

Geta ergo istaec quom ita sint, Antipho,
tanto magis te advigilare aequomst: fortis fortuna
adiuvat.

Anti. non sum apud me.

Geta atqui opus est nunc quom maxume ut sis, Antipho;
nam si senserit te timidum pater esse, arbitrabitur
commeruisse culpam.

Phae. hoc verumst.

Anti. non possum inmutarier.

Geta quid faceres si gravius aliquid tibi nunc faciundum foret?

Anti. quom hoc non possum, illud minus possem.

Geta hoc nil est, Phaedria: ilicet.

quid hic conterimus operam frustra? quin abeo?

Phae. et quidem ego?

Anti. obsecro,

quid si adsimulo? satinest? 210

Geta garris.

Anti. voltum contemplantini: em,

satine sic est?

Geta non.

Anti. quid si sic?

Geta propemodum.

Anti. quid sic?

Geta sat est:

em, istuc serva; et verbum verbo, par pari, ut re-
spondeas,

ne te iratus suis saevidicis dictis protelet.

Anti. scio.

— *Geta* vi coactum te esse invitum.

Phae. lege, iudicio.

Geta tenes?

sed hic quis est senex quem video in ultima platea?
ipsum est.

20

PHORMIO

- Geta** Well then, as that's so, Sir, you ought all the more to keep awake. Fortune favours the brave.
- Anti.** I can't command myself.
- Geta** Come, come now, if ever you've got to command yourself. If your father sees you're afraid he'll think you guilty.
- Phae.** That's true.
- Anti.** (*dolefully*) I can't change my nature.
- Geta** What would you do if your task were still harder?
- Anti.** As I am not equal to this, I should be still less equal to that.
- Geta** (*to Phaedria*) This cock won't fight, Sir; the game's up, no use wasting time here, I'm off. (*going*)
- Phae.** So am I.
- Anti.** For heaven's sake, no: suppose I pretend. (*endeavouring to put on an air of confidence*) Will this do?
- Geta** Absurd.
- Anti.** Keep your-eyes on my face. See now, will this do?
- Geta** No.
- Anti.** (*making a better attempt*) This then?
- Geta** That's more like it.
- Anti.** What of this?
- Geta** That'll do; yes, keep that up; and mind you answer him word for word, hit for hit, else in his rage he'll rout you with a broadside of curses.
- Anti.** (*dolefully*) I know.
- Geta** Say you were forced into it against your will.
- Phae.** By the statute, by the court.
- Geta** Do you see, eh? Hollo, who's that old gentleman at the end of the street? It's himself.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

- Anti.* non possum adesse.
Geta ah, quid agis? quo abis, Antipho?
 mane inquam.
- Anti.* egomet me novi et peccatum meum:
 vobis commendo Phanium et vitam meam.—
- Phae.* Geta, quid nunc fiet?
Geta tu iam litis audies;
 ego plectar pendens nisi quid me fefellerit. 220
 sed quod modo hic nos Antiphonem monuimus,
 id nosmet ipsos facere oportet, Phaedria.
- Phae.* aufer mi "oportet": quin tu quid faciam impera.
Geta meministin, olim ut fuerit vostra oratio
 in re incipiunda ad defendendam noxiam,
 iustam illam causam, facilem, vincibilem, optumam?
Phae. memini.
- Geta* em, nunc ipsast opus ea aut, si quid potest,
 meliore et callidiore.
- Phae.* fiet sedulo.
- Geta* nunc prior adito tu, ego in insidiis hic ero
 subcenturiatus, si quid deficias. 230
- Phae.* age.

ACTVS II

- Demi.* Itane tandem uxorem duxit Antipho iniussu meo?
 nec meum imperium, ac mitto imperium, non
 simultatem meam
 revereri saltem! non pudere! o facinus audax, o
 Geta

PHORMIO

- i. (*much alarmed*) I can't face him. (*going*)
- z. No, no, what are you about? Where are you off to: Stop, I say.
- i. I know myself and my offence. I trust you two with Phanium and my life.
- [EXIT. *The two others look blankly at each other.*]
- ze. What now, Geta?
- ta // You'll get a wiggling on the spot, I shall be strapped up and drubbed, or else I'm much mistaken. // However the advice we gave just now to your cousin, that's what we ought to follow ourselves, Sir.
- ae. "Ought" be hanged! Just tell me what to do.
- ta // Do you remember the defence we talked over some time back, when we projected the enterprise, so as to get clear of blame, how the cause was right and straight and sure to win, just perfect. //
- hae. I remember.
- eta. Very well, that's the defence that's wanted now or a better and cleverer one if we can find it.
- hae. I shall do my best.
- eta. You must begin the attack, I shall lie in ambush here as a reserve force in case you give ground.
- hae. All right. (*they stand aside*)

ACT II

ENTER *Demipho* IN TRAVELLING DRESS.

- Demipho. (*not seeing the others*) Do they mean to tell me that Antipho has married a wife without my leave? What, no regard for my authority—I won't mention authority—for my indignation even? No shame either? What atrocious assurance! And Geta what a pretty adviser!

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

monitor!

Geta vix tandem.

Demi. quid mihi dicent aut quam causam reperient?
demiror.

Geta atqui reperiam: aliud cura.

Demi. an hoc dicet mihi:
"invitus feci. lex coegit"? audio, fateor.

Geta places.

Demi. verum scientem, tacitum, causam tradere advorsariis,
etiamne id lex coegit?

Phae. illud durum.

Geta ego expediam: sine.

Demi. incertumst quid agam, quia praeter spem atque
incredibile hoc mi obtigit:

ita sum inritatus, animum ut nequeam ad cogitan-
dum instituere.

quam ob rem omnis, quom secundae res sunt ma-
xume, tum maxume

meditari secum oportet quo pacto, advorsam aerum
nam ferant:

pericla, damna, peregre rediens semper secum
cogitet,

aut fili peccatum aut uxoris mortem aut morbum filiae;
communia esse haec, fieri posse ut ne quid animo
sit novom;

quidquid praeter spem eveniat, omne id deputare
esse in lucro.

Geta

o Phaedria, incredibile quantum erum ante eo
sapientia.

meditata mihi sunt omnia mea incommoda, erus si
redierit:

molendum usque in pistrino, vapulandum, habendae
compedes,

PHORMIO

(aside) Geta at last!

What will they say to me? What excuse will they find? I wonder.

(aside) Oh, I'll devise one, don't worry about that. Is this what they'll say? "It was against my will, the law coerced me." Quite so, I admit it.

(aside) Very good of you!

But to give the case into the other side's hands with your eyes open and your mouth shut, did the law coerce you into that too?

(aside) That's a poser.

(aside) I'll solve it, never you mind.

I can't tell what to do, it's such an unexpected, such an unbelievable blow. The thing stings me so, that I can't start thinking. It shows that just when things are at the very best with us we ought all to rehearse how to bear misfortune when we meet with it. Coming from his travels a man should always have in his mind lawsuits and losses, an offence of his son, the death of his wife, or the sickness of his daughter, reflecting that such misfortunes are common to all and may happen to *him*, so that nothing may come to him as a surprise: anything that betters his expectation he should count clear gain.

(aside to Phaedria) Oh Sir, you can't think how much my wisdom is ahead of my master's. I've rehearsed all the unpleasantnesses in case of his return, endless grinding in the mill, drubbings, fetters, drudgery on the farm, not one of these will come to me as a

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

opus ruri faciundum. horum nil quicquam accidet
animo novom.

quidquid praeter spem eveniet, omne id deputabo
esse in lucro.

sed quid cessas hominem adire et blande in prin-
cipio adloqui?

Demi. Phaedriam mei fratris video filium mi ire obviam.

Phae. mi patruae, salve.

Demi. salve; sed ubist Antipho?

Phae. salvom venire . . .

Demi. credo; hoc responde mihi.

Phae. valet, hic est; sed satin omnia ex sententia?

Demi. vellem quidem.

Phae. quid istuc est?

Demi. rogitas, Phaedria?

bonas me absente hic confecistis nuptias.

Phae. eho, an id suscenses nunc illi?

Geta artificem probum!

Demi. egon illi non suscenseam? ipsum gestio
dari mi in conspectum, nunc sua culpa ut sciat
lenem patrem illum factum me esse acerrumum.

Phae. atqui nihil fecit, patruae, quod suscenseas.

Demi. ecce autem similia omnia! omnes congruont:
unum quom noris omnis noris.

Phae. haud itast.

Demi. hic in noxiast, ille ad defendendam causam adest:
quom illest, hic praestost: tradunt operas mutuas.

Geta probe horum facta imprudens depinxit senex.

Demi. nam ni haec ita essent, cum illo haud stares, Phaedria.

PHORMIO

surprise, and anything that betters my expectation
I shall count clear gain. However you'd better
 go up to our gentleman and open the parley with
 some sugared words. (*Phaedria advances*)

Demi. There's my nephew Phaedria coming to meet
 me.

Phae. How do you do, uncle? (*greets him effusively*)

Demi. How do you do? But where's Antipho?

Phae. I'm so glad to see that—

Demi. (*interrupting*) Yes, yes, but answer my question.

Phae. He's quite well, he's close by. Everything satis-
 factory, I hope.

Demi. I only wish it were.

Phae. Why, what's the matter?

Demi. A pretty question, Phaedria! A nice marriage you
 people have trumped up while I was away.

Phae. (*with affected astonishment*) Bless me, Sir, are you
 angry with him for *that*?

Feta (*aside*) Splendid acting!

Demi. And am I not to be angry with him? I'm on fire to
 have the culprit brought before me so that he may
 learn how his own fault has turned his easy old
 father into a perfect martinet.

ie. But, uncle, he's done nothing to make you angry.

mi. There you are! all of a pattern, all of a gang!
 Know one and you know all.

Phae. That's not the case.

Demi. One offends, the other takes a brief to defend him:
 the second offends, up trots the first. They're a
 company for mutual benefit.

Feta (*aside*) The old boy has drawn their pictures to the
 life though he don't know it.

Demi. If it weren't so, Phaedria, you wouldn't be his
 champion.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Phae. // si est, patruē, culpam ut Antipho in se admisit,
 ex qua re minus rei foret aut famae temperans,
 non causam dico quin quod meritis sit ferat.
 sed si quis forte malitia fretus sua
 in-idiās nostrae fecit adolescentiae
 ac vicit, nostram culpa east an iudicium,
 qui saepe propter invidiam adimunt diviti
 aut propter misericordiam addunt pauperi? // 277

Geta ni nossem causam, crederem vera hunc loqui.

Demi // an quisquam iudex est qui possit noscere
 tua iusta, ubi tute verbum non respondeas, // 28
 ita ut ille fecit? //

Phae. functus adolescentulīst : //
 officium liberalis: postquam ad iudices
 ventumst, non potuit cogitata proloqui;
 ita eum tum timidum subito stupefecit pudor. //

Geta laudo hunc. sed cesso adire quam primum senem?
 ere, salve: salvom te advenisse gaudeo.

Demi. oh,
 bone custos, salve, columen vero familiae,
 quoi commendavi filium hinc abiens meum.

Geta iam dudum te omnis nos accusare audio 289
 inmerito et me horum omnium inmeritissimo. 29
 namquid me in hac re facere voluisti tibi?
 servom hominem causam orare leges non sinunt
 neque testimoni dictiost.

Demi. mitto omnia.
 do istuc "inprudens timuit adolescens"; sino
 tu servo's; verum si cognatast maxume,
 non fuit necesse habere; sed id quod lex iubet,
 34

PHORMIO

- e. // If it is a fact, uncle, that Antipho has committed any fault that shows him to be regardless of his self-interest or his good name, I enter no plea against his getting his deserts. If however there is one who, relying on his own wickedness, has set a trap for our inexperience and has got the better of us, is that our fault or the fault of the jury, who often out of jealousy cast a rich man in damages or out of pity give them to a poor man? //
- ta (aside) If I didn't know the facts I should think he was speaking the truth.
- mi. // How can any jurymen tell the merits of your case when you yourself don't say a word, as *he* didn't?
- ae. He acted like the ingenuous young man that he is. When he came into court he couldn't find a voice for his prepared arguments. With his nervous nature his modesty struck him dumb on the spot.
- ta (aside) Well done our side! But I'd better go up to the old man. (advances) Good day, Sir: I'm glad to see you back safe and sound.
- emi. (shaking his stick at him) O faithful shepherd! O pillar of my household, to whom I entrusted my son when I went abroad!
- eta (affecting to be aggrieved) For some minutes, Sir, I have been listening to your unjust charges against all of us, and me in particular who deserve them least of all. What did you want me to do in the matter, Sir? The law won't let a slave hold a brief, nor go into the witness-box.
- emi. I grant it all, I allow your "nervous and inexperienced lad," I concede you are a slave. Still, if she is ten times our kinswoman, we weren't forced into a marriage. You could have gone by the statute, supplied her with a dowry, looked out

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

dotem daretis, quaereret alium virum.
qua ratione inopem potius ducebat domum?

Geta non ratio verum argentum deerat. 249

Demi. // sumeret

alicunde.

Geta alicunde? nil est dictu facilius.

300

Demi. postremo si nullo alio pacto, faenore. //

Geta hui, dixti pulchre! siquidem quisquam crederet
te vivo.

Demi. non, non sic futurumst: non potest.
egon illam cum illo ut patiar nuptam unum diem?
nil suave meritumst. hominem commonstrarier
mi istum volo aut ubi habitet demonstrarier.

Geta nempe Phormionem?

Demi. istum patronum mulieris.

Geta iam faxo hic aderit.

Demi. Antipho ubi nunc est?

Geta foris.

Demi. abi, Phaedria, eum require atque huc adduc.

Phae. eo:

recta via quidem illuc.

Geta nempe ad Pamphilam.

310

Demi. ego deos penatis hinc salutatum domum
devortar; inde ibo ad forum atque aliquod mihi
amicos advocabo ad hanc rem qui adsient,
ut ne inparatus sim si veniat Phormio.

Phor. Itane patris ais conspectum veritum hinc abiisse?

II. ii

Geta admodum.

PHORMIO

for another man to marry her. Where was the sense in preferring to saddle him with a penniless bride?

Geta The sense was there, Sir; it was the cash was lacking.

Demi. He might have borrowed it from some one?

Geta Some one? Nothing easier to say!

Demi. At the worst, if other ways failed, on interest.

Geta (*whistles*) Phew! Fine words! Yes, indeed, if any-one would have given him credit with you alive.

Demi. (*furiously*) It shan't be, it shan't be, it's impossible. What, I let her live with him a single day? They have deserved no indulgence. (*pauses*) I want to have that fellow pointed out to me or to be shown where he lives.

Geta Phormio, I presume?

Demi. The girl's champion.

Geta I'll have him here in no time.

Demi. Where is Antipho now?

Geta Out, Sir.

Demi. Off with you, Phaedria; find him and bring him here.

Phae. I'll go—(*winks to Geta*) straight you know where.

Geta (*aside to Phaedria*) To his ladylove of course.

[*EXEUNT Phaedria AND Geta SEVERALLY.*]

Demi. I shall go home to give thanks for my return. Then I shall go to the Piazza and call in some friends to back up my case so that I mayn't be unprepared when this Phormio comes. [EXIT.]

ACT III

(*Half an hour has elapsed.*)

ENTER *Phormio* AND *Geta*.

Phor. Do you mean to tell me that he was so afraid of his father that he bolted?

Geta I do indeed.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

- Phor.* Phanium relictam solam?
- Geta* sic.
- Phor.* et iratum senem?
- Geta* oppido.
- Phor.* ad te summa solum, Phormio, rerum redit: tute hoc intristi: tibi omnest exedendum: accingere.
- Geta* obsecro te.
- Phor.* si rogabit . . .
- Geta* in te spes est.
- Phor.* eccere,
- quid si reddet . . . ? 320
- Geta* tu impulisti.
- Phor.* sic opinor.
- Geta* subveni.
- Phor.* cedo senem: iam instructa sunt mi in corde consilia omnia.
- Geta* quid ages?
- Phor.* quid vis, nisi uti maneat Phanium atque ex crimine hoc Antiphonem eripiam atque in me omnem iram derivem senis?
- Geta* o vir fortis atque amicu's. verum hoc saepe, Phormio,
- vereor, ne istaec fortitudo in nervom erumpat denique.
- Phor.* ah,
- non itast: factumst periculum, iam pedum visast via. quod me censes homines iam deverberasse usque 32 ad necem?
- cedo dum, enumquam iniuriarum audisti mihi scri- 32 ptam dicam?
- Geta* qui istuc? 33
- Phor.* 6 quia non rete accipitri tennitur neque milvo, qui male faciunt nobis: illis qui nihil faciunt tennitur, quia enim in illis fructus est, in illis opera luditur. 38

PHORMIO

- And Phanium is left without a protector?
That is so.
- And the old man in a rage?
I should think he is!
- Then, Phormio, the whole burden falls on your shoulders. You mixed the mess and you must eat it up. Gird up your loins.
- In heaven's name—
(*to himself*) Suppose he asks—(*meditating*)
- Our hope is in you.
(*as before*) There now, what if he replies—?
- It was you made us do it.
(*as before*) Yes, I think so, yes.
- To the rescue.
(*turning to Geta*) Produce the old man: my plan of campaign is settled
- What'll be your line?
- What do you want except for Phanium to remain his wife, Antipho to be rescued from this reproach, and the whole torrent of the old boy's fury to be turned on to me?
- You're a hero and a friend indeed. But, Phormio, I often have my fears that this heroism of yours may in the end land you in the stocks.
- (*derisively*) No, no, not a bit of it. I've tested the path, I've espied a good foothold. How many men do you think I have bastinadoed well nigh to death? Tell me now, have you ever heard of an action against me for assault and battery?
- How comes that?
- Because a net isn't spread for a hawk or a kite, birds of mischief; it's spread for innocent birds, because of course these pay for catching, with the others it's a waste of labour. There are various

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

aliis aliunde est periculum unde aliquid abradi potest:
mihi sciunt nil esse. • dices "ducent damnatum
domum":

alere nolunt hominem edacem et sapiunt mea sen-
tentia,

pro maleficio si beneficium summum nolunt reddere.

Geta non pote satis pro merito ab illo tibi referri gratia.

Phor. immo enim nemo satis pro merito gratiam regi
refert.

tene asymbolum venire unctum atque lautum e
balineis,

otiosum ab animo, quom ille et cura et sumptu 340
absumitur!

dum tibi fit quod placeat, ille ringitur // tu rideas,
prior bibas, prior decumbas; cena dubia adponitur.
quid istuc verbist?

Geta

Phor. ubi tu dubites quid sumas potissimum.
haec quom rationem ineas quam sint suavia et quam
cara sint,

ea qui praebet, non tu hunc habeas plane praesen-
tem deum?

Geta senex adest: vide quid agas: prima coitios acer-
ruma;

si eam sustinueris, postilla iam ut lubet ludas licet.

Demi. Enumquam quoquam contumeliosius

II.iii audistis factam iniuriam quam haec est mihi?

adeste quaeso.

350

Geta iratus est.

Phor. quin tu hoc age:

iam ego hunc agitabo. pro deum immortalium,
negat Phanium esse hanc sibi cognatam Demipho?

PHORMIO

perils for other men from whom something can be shorn, I am known to have nothing. You will say, "They will seize your person and make you slave for them." No, they've no wish to feed a huge eater, and they're wise in my opinion not to requite an injury with a great favour.

My master can never fully repay your services.

No, it's the other way, a man can never fully repay his patron. Just think of it: you come contributing nothing, perfumed and comfortable after a bath, your mind at ease, while the patron is devoured by care and expense. While everything is done to please you, he's on the growl. You may smile, be helped to wine before him, take your place before him, a puzzling dinner is served you.

Puzzling? What does that mean?

Where you'd be puzzled what dish to try first. When you start reckoning up how delightful and how costly it all is, wouldn't you count the man who gives it a very god in avatar?

(looking down the street) The old man's here; mind what you're about; the first shock is the hottest; if you've withstood that, you may afterwards fence with him as you fancy.

ENTER *Demipho* BEHIND WITH *Hegio*, *Cratinus*, AND *Crito*.

Have you ever heard, my friends, of a more insulting wrong done to any man than this to me? Be so good as to stand by me.

(aside to Phormio) A temper he's in.

(aside to Geta) Attention now! I'll work him up in a moment. *(aloud, pretending not to see the old gentlemen)* Heaven and earth! does Demipho say she isn't

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

hanc Demipho negat esse cognatam?

Geta negat.

Phor. neque eius patrem se scire qui fuerit?

Geta negat.

Demi. ipsum esse opinor de quo agebam: sequimini. 35

Phor. quia egens relictast misera, ignoratur parens, 35
neclegitur ipsa: vide avaritia quid facit.

Geta si erum insimulabis malitiae, male audies.

Demi. o audaciam! etiam me ultro accusatum advenit. 36

Phor. nam iam adulescenti nihil est quod suscenseam,
si illum minus norat; quippe homo iam grandior,
pauper, quoi in opere vita erat, ruri fere
se continebat; ibi agrum de nostro patre
colendum habebat. saepe interea mihi senex
narrabat se hunc neclegere cognatum suum:
at quem virum! quem ego viderim in vita optimum.

Geta videas te atque illum narras!

Phor. in malam crucem!

nam ni ita eum existumassem, numquam tam **gravis**
ob hanc inimicitias caperem in vostram familiam, 37
quam is aspernatur nunc tam inliberaliter.

Geta pergin ero absenti male loqui, inpurissime? 72

Demi. dignum autem hoc illost.

Geta ain tamen, carcer?

Demi. Geta.

Geta bonorum extortor, legum contortor!

Demi. Geta.

PHORMIO

akin to him? Demipho say she isn't akin to him?

eta He does that.

hor. And says he doesn't know who her father was?

eta He does that.

emi. *(to his friends)* I take it this is the man I spoke of.
Come with me.

hor. Because the poor thing is left in penury, her father is disowned and herself ignored. See what avarice does!

eta If you're going to charge my master with bad conduct you shall be called bad names.

emi. What effrontery! He's actually going to turn the accusation against me.

hor. Yes, there's no reason for resentment against the young gentleman if he didn't know the man. Naturally, for he was well on in years, had small means, worked for a living on his farm, mostly stayed in the country. He rented land there under my father. From time to time the old man used to tell me that this kinsman of his ignored him: but what a splendid man, the best I ever set eyes on!

eta *(pretending sarcasm)* May you live to see *yourself* what you call *him*!

hor. You be hanged! If I hadn't accounted him all that, I should never have been engaging in these bitter feuds with your house for his daughter's sake whom your master now rejects, for all the world like a cad
eta Still abusing my master behind his back, foul-mouth?

emi. Cad's the right name for him.

eta You dare to say so, you dare, jail-bird?

emi. *(coming forward)* Geta!

eta *(pretending not to hear)* Rogue, thief, pettyfogger, perjurer!

emi. Geta!

三、

~~SECRET~~

1944-1945

CSRS

RECEIVED

SECRET

THEY ARE THE ONLY TWO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

~~THEIR INTEREST IN THE~~

TABLE 1

12

~~THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED~~

~~DO NOT WRITE IN THESE SPACES~~

Figure 1. Study design.

THE BUREAU

INDEX

THESE: JUNE 1964

1951 letter. Thomas noted.

1000 MS.

Letter

et meministi et mox iam fecerunt subire. **ben,**

non-heat loss temperature advenis

2000-2001

Stipula

atque adeo quid mea?

54 p. 1st ed.

quem dixti?

Stilphonem inquam noveras.

HERMIO

(whispering) Answer him.
Phor. Who's calling? *(looking round and observing none)*
Demi. Silence!
Behind your back, for this has been the secret of my
all the time without a break, and I must not
don't fit you, for you are a man.
No more. *(turning to Hermio)* I have been thinking of
place with your good heart, I am going to spend the day
I may be so busy that it is impossible for me to answer
one question. I have been thinking of the day when
was when you were in the house, and I have been thinking
in what way the chance of meeting you will be
Fishing, just as you think I have been.
Phor. Know him?
Demi. Yes, know him.
Phor. I say I didn't - as you say I did, and I have been
Demi. memory.
Phor. Dear me: now, and I have been with you
Demi. Grant me patience! Tell me his name.
Phor. His name?
Demi. Certainly, to you? What is his name?
Phor. *(aside)* I don't know.
Demi. What do you say?
Phor. *(turning and whispering to Hermio)* I don't know his name.
Demi. the name we gave to the house, I don't know.
Phor. Pshaw! I don't tell you. *(to Hermio)* I don't know his name.
Demi. him, you ever to me with your name.
Phor. Trick! I?
Demi. *(whispering to Hermio)* I don't know his name.
Gela. After all what's the matter?
Phor. What name do you say?
Demi. I say you know his name.
Phor.

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*
Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*
Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*

Plur. *Quid est? nam iniquum postulo?*



PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

propter egestatem proximo iussit dari, &
ut cum uni aetatem degeret? quod tu vetas.

Demi. ita proximo quidem; at nos unde? aut quam
rem?

Phor. obsecro
"actum" autem "ne agas."

Demi. non agam? immo haud desine
donec perfectum hoc.

Phor. ineptum.

Demi. sine modo.

Phor. postremo tecum nū rei nobis, Demipho, est:
tuae est dominatus gratia. non tu: nam tua
praeferunt iam ad duendum aetas.

Demi. omnia haec

etiam putato quae ego nunc dico dicere;
aut quidem cum exire hac ipsum prohibebo domo.

Geta iratus est.

Phor. tu te idem melius feceris.

Demi. itan es paratus facere me adversum omnia,
infelix?

Phor. metuit hic nos, tametsi sedulo
dissimulat.

Geta bene habent tibi principia.

Phor. quin quod est
ferendum fers? tuis dignum factis feceris,
ut amici inter nos simus.

Demi. egon tuam expetam
amicitiam? aut te visum aut auditum velim?

Phor. si concordabis cum illa, habebis quae tuam
senectutem oblectet: respice aetatem tuam.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Demi. te oblectet, tibi habe.

Phor. minue vero iram.

Demi. hoc age :

satis iam verborumst: nisi tu properas mulierem
abducere, ego illam eiciam. dixi, Phormio.

Phor. si tu illam attigeris secus quam dignumst liberam,
dicam tibi inpingam grandem. dixi, Demipho.
si quid opus fuerit, heus, domo me.

Geta intellego.

Demi. Quanta me cura et sollicitudine adficit

II.iv gnatus, qui me et se hisce inpedivit nuptiis!
neque mi in conspectum prodit, ut saltem sciam
quid de ea re dicat quidve sit sententiae.
abi, vise redieritne iam an nondum domum.

Geta eo.—

Demi. videtis quo in loco res haec siet:
quid ago? dic, Hegio.

Hegio ego? Cratinum censeo,
si tibi videtur.

Demi. dic, Cratine.

Cra. mene vis?

Demi. te.

Cra. ego quae in rem tuam sint ea velim facias. mihi
sic hoc videtur: quod te absente hic filius
egit, restitui in integrum aequomst et bonum,
et id impetrabis. dixi.

Demi. dic nunc, Hegio.

Hegio ego sedulo hunc dixisse credo; verum itast,
quot homines tot sententiae: suos quoique mos
mihi non videtur quod sit factum legibus
50

PHORMIO

- mi.* Let her be *your* charmer, keep her for yourself.
or. Now, now, less temper!
mi. Attend to this: we have *had* words enough: unless you are prompt to take her away, I shall turn her out. So much for Phormio! (*turns on his heel*)
or. Offer to touch her in any way that doesn't befit a gentlewoman and I shall bring an action against you for swingeing damages. So much for Demipho! (*turns and speaks aside to Geta*) If I'm wanted, come and fetch me.
la (*aside to Phormio*) I'm alive. [EXIT *Phormio*.]
mi. Oh, the trouble and anxiety the boy gives me, entangling himself and me in this marriage! And he doesn't show himself even, so that I might at least know what he has to say, what view he takes. Go (*to Geta*) and see if he is come home yet or not.
[EXIT. *Demipho turns to his friends.*]
la Yes, Sir.
mi. You see the state of the affair: what is the right course? What do *you* say, Hegio?
gio Oh, I think Cratinus had better speak, if you don't mind.
mi. What do *you* say, Cratinus?
la You want my opinion?
mi. Yes, yes.
la For my part I should like you to do what is best for your own interest. I look at it this way. What your son has arranged here during your absence should rightly and properly be null and void, and you will get it adjudged so. That is my opinion.
mi. Now, Hegio, your turn.
gio I think our friend here has given a careful opinion, but the truth is, so many men so many minds, every one has his point of view. My opinion is that

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

rescindi posse; et turpe inceptust.

Demi.

dic, Crito.

Crito

ego amplius ~~deliberandum~~ censeo:
res magnast.

Hegio

num quid nos vis?

Demi.

fecistis probe.—

incertior sum multo quam dudum. ●

Geta

negant

redisse.

Demi.

frater est expectandus mihi:

is quod mihi dederit de hac re consilium, id sequar.
percontatum ibo ad portum, quoad se recipiat.—

Geta

at ego Antiphonem quaeram, ut quae acta hic sint
sciat.

sed eccum ipsum video in tempore huc se recipere.

46

ACTVS III

Anti.

Enim vero, Antipho, multimodis cum istoc animo es
vituperandus:

itane te hinc abisse et vitam tuam tutandam aliis
dedisse!

alios tuam rem credidisti magis quam tete animum
advorsuros?

nam utut erant alia, illi certe quae nunc tibi domist
consuleres,

ne quid propter tuam fidem decepta poteretur mali;
quoi nunc miserae spes opesque sunt in te uno
omnes sitae.

Geta

et quidem, ere, nos iam dudum hic te absentem
incusamus qui abieris.

Anti.

te ipsum quaerebam.

Geta

sed ea causa nihilo magis defecimus.

PHORMIO

what has been done legally cannot be undone and to attempt it would be discreditable. //

emi. Now your turn, Crito.

ito (*speaking very slowly*) I think the matter requires more protracted deliberation. It is a serious affair.

egio Is there anything more we can do for you?

emi. You have done admirably [EXEUNT *Hegio, Cratinus, AND Crito.*] I'm in a much thicker fog than I was to start with. //

RE-ENTER *Geta.*

ta They say he is not back, Sir.

mi. I must wait for my brother: I shall follow the advice he gives me in the matter. I'll go and find out at the harbour when his boat is due. [EXIT.

ta And I'll go and find Antipho to tell him all about it. Ah, here he comes just in the nick.

ENTER *Antipho.*

iti. (*not seeing Geta*) Indeed and indeed, Antipho, you and your faint heart are many ways to be blamed. Think of running away and entrusting your life to the defence of others. Did you imagine others would see to your business better than yourself? If nothing else, you should at least have had thought for the dear one at home, that she might not be misled by her confidence in you and so come to trouble. Poor girl, all her hopes and chances now rest on you and you only.

ta (*coming forward*) Yes, Sir, and here have we been cursing you all this time for bolting.

ti. You're the man I was looking for.

ta But we haven't been a bit the more remiss on that account.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

1. *Ter.* scire censeo, quoniam in loco sunt res et
 2. *Ter.* scire censeo?
 3. *Ter.* scire censeo quid patri?
 4. *Ter.* mi etiam.
 5. *Ter.* ecquid spei porrost?
 6. *Ter.* nescio.
 7. *Ter.* a
 8. *Ter.* scire censeo mihi recessit pro te eniti.
 9. *Ter.* nil fecit no
 10. *Ter.* scire censeo scire in hac re ut aliis strenue
 11. *Ter.* scire censeo
 12. *Ter.* scire censeo
 13. *Ter.* scire censeo
 14. *Ter.* scire censeo
 15. *Ter.* scire censeo
 16. *Ter.* scire censeo
 17. *Ter.* scire censeo
 18. *Ter.* scire censeo
 19. *Ter.* scire censeo
 20. *Ter.* scire censeo
 21. *Ter.* scire censeo
 22. *Ter.* scire censeo
 23. *Ter.* scire censeo
 24. *Ter.* scire censeo
 25. *Ter.* scire censeo
 26. *Ter.* scire censeo
 27. *Ter.* scire censeo
 28. *Ter.* scire censeo
 29. *Ter.* scire censeo
 30. *Ter.* scire censeo
 31. *Ter.* scire censeo
 32. *Ter.* scire censeo
 33. *Ter.* scire censeo
 34. *Ter.* scire censeo
 35. *Ter.* scire censeo
 36. *Ter.* scire censeo
 37. *Ter.* scire censeo
 38. *Ter.* scire censeo
 39. *Ter.* scire censeo
 40. *Ter.* scire censeo
 41. *Ter.* scire censeo
 42. *Ter.* scire censeo
 43. *Ter.* scire censeo
 44. *Ter.* scire censeo
 45. *Ter.* scire censeo
 46. *Ter.* scire censeo
 47. *Ter.* scire censeo
 48. *Ter.* scire censeo
 49. *Ter.* scire censeo
 50. *Ter.* scire censeo
 51. *Ter.* scire censeo
 52. *Ter.* scire censeo
 53. *Ter.* scire censeo
 54. *Ter.* scire censeo
 55. *Ter.* scire censeo
 56. *Ter.* scire censeo
 57. *Ter.* scire censeo
 58. *Ter.* scire censeo
 59. *Ter.* scire censeo
 60. *Ter.* scire censeo
 61. *Ter.* scire censeo
 62. *Ter.* scire censeo
 63. *Ter.* scire censeo
 64. *Ter.* scire censeo
 65. *Ter.* scire censeo
 66. *Ter.* scire censeo
 67. *Ter.* scire censeo
 68. *Ter.* scire censeo
 69. *Ter.* scire censeo
 70. *Ter.* scire censeo
 71. *Ter.* scire censeo
 72. *Ter.* scire censeo
 73. *Ter.* scire censeo
 74. *Ter.* scire censeo
 75. *Ter.* scire censeo
 76. *Ter.* scire censeo
 77. *Ter.* scire censeo
 78. *Ter.* scire censeo
 79. *Ter.* scire censeo
 80. *Ter.* scire censeo
 81. *Ter.* scire censeo
 82. *Ter.* scire censeo
 83. *Ter.* scire censeo
 84. *Ter.* scire censeo
 85. *Ter.* scire censeo
 86. *Ter.* scire censeo
 87. *Ter.* scire censeo
 88. *Ter.* scire censeo
 89. *Ter.* scire censeo
 90. *Ter.* scire censeo
 91. *Ter.* scire censeo
 92. *Ter.* scire censeo
 93. *Ter.* scire censeo
 94. *Ter.* scire censeo
 95. *Ter.* scire censeo
 96. *Ter.* scire censeo
 97. *Ter.* scire censeo
 98. *Ter.* scire censeo
 99. *Ter.* scire censeo
 100. *Ter.* scire censeo

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and dates, arranged in a table-like format. The names are written in a cursive script, and the dates are in a more formal, printed style. The list appears to be a record of some kind, possibly a ledger or a list of transactions.

2. The second part of the document is a series of paragraphs, written in a cursive script. The text is somewhat difficult to read due to the handwriting, but it appears to be a narrative or a report of some kind. The paragraphs are separated by small gaps, and the overall structure is that of a continuous text.

3. The third part of the document is a list of names and dates, similar to the first part. The names are written in a cursive script, and the dates are in a more formal, printed style. This list appears to be a continuation of the record or ledger from the first part.

4. The fourth part of the document is a series of paragraphs, written in a cursive script. The text is somewhat difficult to read due to the handwriting, but it appears to be a narrative or a report of some kind. The paragraphs are separated by small gaps, and the overall structure is that of a continuous text.

5. The fifth part of the document is a list of names and dates, similar to the first and third parts. The names are written in a cursive script, and the dates are in a more formal, printed style. This list appears to be a continuation of the record or ledger from the first part.

6. The sixth part of the document is a series of paragraphs, written in a cursive script. The text is somewhat difficult to read due to the handwriting, but it appears to be a narrative or a report of some kind. The paragraphs are separated by small gaps, and the overall structure is that of a continuous text.

7. The seventh part of the document is a list of names and dates, similar to the first, third, and fifth parts. The names are written in a cursive script, and the dates are in a more formal, printed style. This list appears to be a continuation of the record or ledger from the first part.

8. The eighth part of the document is a series of paragraphs, written in a cursive script. The text is somewhat difficult to read due to the handwriting, but it appears to be a narrative or a report of some kind. The paragraphs are separated by small gaps, and the overall structure is that of a continuous text.

9. The ninth part of the document is a list of names and dates, similar to the first, third, fifth, and seventh parts. The names are written in a cursive script, and the dates are in a more formal, printed style. This list appears to be a continuation of the record or ledger from the first part.

10. The tenth part of the document is a series of paragraphs, written in a cursive script. The text is somewhat difficult to read due to the handwriting, but it appears to be a narrative or a report of some kind. The paragraphs are separated by small gaps, and the overall structure is that of a continuous text.

Aut
P
P

quatuorquest similis sui.

1. ~~SECRET~~
2. ~~SECRET~~
3. ~~SECRET~~
4. ~~SECRET~~
5. ~~SECRET~~
6. ~~SECRET~~
7. ~~SECRET~~
8. ~~SECRET~~
9. ~~SECRET~~
10. ~~SECRET~~
11. ~~SECRET~~
12. ~~SECRET~~
13. ~~SECRET~~
14. ~~SECRET~~
15. ~~SECRET~~
16. ~~SECRET~~
17. ~~SECRET~~
18. ~~SECRET~~
19. ~~SECRET~~
20. ~~SECRET~~
21. ~~SECRET~~
22. ~~SECRET~~
23. ~~SECRET~~
24. ~~SECRET~~
25. ~~SECRET~~
26. ~~SECRET~~
27. ~~SECRET~~
28. ~~SECRET~~
29. ~~SECRET~~
30. ~~SECRET~~
31. ~~SECRET~~
32. ~~SECRET~~
33. ~~SECRET~~
34. ~~SECRET~~
35. ~~SECRET~~
36. ~~SECRET~~
37. ~~SECRET~~
38. ~~SECRET~~
39. ~~SECRET~~
40. ~~SECRET~~
41. ~~SECRET~~
42. ~~SECRET~~
43. ~~SECRET~~
44. ~~SECRET~~
45. ~~SECRET~~
46. ~~SECRET~~
47. ~~SECRET~~
48. ~~SECRET~~
49. ~~SECRET~~
50. ~~SECRET~~
51. ~~SECRET~~
52. ~~SECRET~~
53. ~~SECRET~~
54. ~~SECRET~~
55. ~~SECRET~~
56. ~~SECRET~~
57. ~~SECRET~~
58. ~~SECRET~~
59. ~~SECRET~~
60. ~~SECRET~~
61. ~~SECRET~~
62. ~~SECRET~~
63. ~~SECRET~~
64. ~~SECRET~~
65. ~~SECRET~~
66. ~~SECRET~~
67. ~~SECRET~~
68. ~~SECRET~~
69. ~~SECRET~~
70. ~~SECRET~~
71. ~~SECRET~~
72. ~~SECRET~~
73. ~~SECRET~~
74. ~~SECRET~~
75. ~~SECRET~~
76. ~~SECRET~~
77. ~~SECRET~~
78. ~~SECRET~~
79. ~~SECRET~~
80. ~~SECRET~~
81. ~~SECRET~~
82. ~~SECRET~~
83. ~~SECRET~~
84. ~~SECRET~~
85. ~~SECRET~~
86. ~~SECRET~~
87. ~~SECRET~~
88. ~~SECRET~~
89. ~~SECRET~~
90. ~~SECRET~~
91. ~~SECRET~~
92. ~~SECRET~~
93. ~~SECRET~~
94. ~~SECRET~~
95. ~~SECRET~~
96. ~~SECRET~~
97. ~~SECRET~~
98. ~~SECRET~~
99. ~~SECRET~~
100. ~~SECRET~~





ACTUS PRIMUM

SCENAE PRIMUM

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

SCENA PRIMA

1. The first of these is the
2. second is the
3. third is the
4. fourth is the
5. fifth is the
6. sixth is the
7. seventh is the
8. eighth is the
9. ninth is the
10. tenth is the
11. eleventh is the
12. twelfth is the
13. thirteenth is the
14. fourteenth is the
15. fifteenth is the
16. sixteenth is the
17. seventeenth is the
18. eighteenth is the
19. nineteenth is the
20. twentieth is the
21. twenty-first is the
22. twenty-second is the
23. twenty-third is the
24. twenty-fourth is the
25. twenty-fifth is the
26. twenty-sixth is the
27. twenty-seventh is the
28. twenty-eighth is the
29. twenty-ninth is the
30. thirtieth is the
31. thirty-first is the
32. thirty-second is the
33. thirty-third is the
34. thirty-fourth is the
35. thirty-fifth is the
36. thirty-sixth is the
37. thirty-seventh is the
38. thirty-eighth is the
39. thirty-ninth is the
40. fortieth is the
41. forty-first is the
42. forty-second is the
43. forty-third is the
44. forty-fourth is the
45. forty-fifth is the
46. forty-sixth is the
47. forty-seventh is the
48. forty-eighth is the
49. forty-ninth is the
50. fiftieth is the

*

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Phae. alius ab oculis meis illam in ignotum abducet locum
hem:
tum igitur, dum licet dumque adsum, loquimini
mecum, Antipho,
contemplamini me.

Anti. quam ob rem? aut quidnam facturu's? cedo

Phae. quoquo hinc asportabitur terrarum, certumst. per-
sequi
aut perire.

Geta di bene vortant quod agas! pedetemptim tamen.

Anti. vide si quid opis potes adferre huic.

Geta "si quid?" quid?

Anti. quaere obsecro,
ne quid plus minusve faxit quod nos post pigeat,
Geta.

Geta quaero: salvos est, ut opinor; verum enim metuo
malum.

Anti. noli metuere: una tecum bona mala tolerabimus.

Geta quantum tibi opust loquere argenti.

Phae. solae triginta minae.

Geta triginta? hui, percarast, Phaedria.

Phae. istaec vero vills est.

Geta age age, inventas reddam.

Phae. o lepidum!

Geta aufer te hinc.

Phae. iam opust.

Geta iam feres:
sed opus est mihi Phormionem ad hanc rem
adiutorem dari.

Anti. praestost: audacissime oneris quidvis inpone,
ecferet;

solus est homo amico amicus.

Geta eamus ergo ad eum ocius.

PHORMIO

- hae.* Is another to carry her off from my eyes, heaven knows where? (*solemnly*) Listen to this then. While you can and while I stay here, talk with me, Antipho, both of you, look on my face.
- nti.* What for? What do you mean to do? What is it?
- hae.* Wherever she is transported to, I am resolved to follow her or else to die. (*breaks down and sobs*)
- eta* A blessing on your designs, but gently, Sir, gently!
- nti.* (*to Geta*) Think whether you can help him in any way.
- eta* "Any way?" What way?
- nti.* For heaven's sake try, for fear he do something that would afterwards make us feel uneasy.
- eta* I am trying. (*after a pause*) He's all right, I think: but, but I'm afraid it will land me in trouble.
- nti.* Don't be afraid: good or bad, we'll bear it all with you.
- eta* // (*to Phaedria*) Tell me how much money you want?
- hae.* Only a hundred and twenty pounds.
- eta* A hundred and twenty? (*whistles*) Phew! She's mighty dear, Sir.
- hae.* (*angrily*) Mighty cheap, she is.
- eta* Well, well, I'll see it's got.
- hae.* O you good fellow!
- eta* Off with you.
- hae.* We must have it at once.
- eta* At once you shall, but I must have Phormio to help me in the business.
- nti.* He's at your service. Never scruple to put the heaviest burden on him, he'll carry it through, he's the only friend that is a friend.
- eta* Then to him at once.

PUBLIUS TERENCE AFR

- Anti.* num quid est quod mea opera opus vobis sit?
Geta nil; verum abi domum
 et illam miseram, quam ego nunc intus scio esse
 exanimatam metu,
 consolare. cessas?
- Anti.* nihil est aeque quod faciam lubens.
Phae. qua via istuc facies?
Geta dicam in itinere: modo te hinc amove.

ACTVS IV

- Demi.* Quid? qua profectus causa hinc es Lemnum,
 Chremes,
 adduxtin tecum filiam?
- Chr.* non.
- Demi.* quid ita non?
- Chr.* postquam videt me eius mater esse hic diutius,
 simul autem non manebat aetas virginis
 meam negligentiā, ipsam cum omni familia
 ad me profectam esse aibant. 5
- Demi.* quid illi tam diu
 quaeso igitur commorabare, ubi id audiveras?
- Chr.* pol me detinuit morbus.
- Demi.* unde? aut qui?
- Chr.* rogas?
senectus ipsast morbus. sed venisse eas
 salvas audiui ex nauta qui illas vexerat.
- Demi.* quid gnato obtigerit me absente audisti, Chremes?
- Chr.* quod me quidem factum consili incertum facit.
 nam hanc condicionem si quoi tulero extrario,
 quo pacto aut unde mihi sit dicundum ordine est. 5

PHORMIO

- ti.* Nothing, I suppose, you want my help for?
ta Nothing. No, go you off home and comfort your poor wife. I know she's waiting there half dead with fear. (*Antipho hesitates*) Why are you loitering?
ti. There's nothing else I could do with half the heart. [EXIT.
hae. How are you going to do it?
eta I'll tell you as we go. Come along with you. [EXEUNT.

ACT IV

(*Half an hour has elapsed.*)

ENTER *Chremes* IN TRAVELLING DRESS AND *Demipho*.

- lemi.* By the way, about the object which took you to Lemnos, *Chremes*? Your daughter, have you brought her with you?
hr. No.
lemi. Why not?
hr. As her mother found I was staying here longer than usual and the girl was getting too old to wait for my inattention, she had set out, they told me, with all her household to join me.
lemi. Well then, why did you stop there so long after you were told that?
hr. Lord! I was detained by illness.
lemi. Where did you catch it? What was it?
hr. No matter: old age is an illness in itself. However that they arrived safe I learnt from the captain of the ship that brought them.
lemi. You have heard of the trouble that befell my son while I was away, eh?
hr. Yes, and it's that which causes an uncertainty in my plans, because, if I make a match for my girl with anyone outside the family, I shall have to explain precisely how she comes to be my daughter.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

te mihi fidelem esse aeque atque egomet sum mihi
 scibam. ille si me alienus adfinem volet,
 tacebit, dum intercedet familiaritas;
 sin spreverit me, plus quam opus est scito sciet.

vereorque ne uxor aliqua hoc resciscat mea:
 quod si fit, ut me excutiam atque egrediar domo,
 id restat; nam/ego meorum solus sum meus.

Demi. scio ita esse et istaec mihi res sollicitudinist,
 neque defetiscar usque adeo experirier,
 donec tibi id quod pollicitus sum effecero.

59

Geta Ego hominem callidiorem vidi neminem
 IV.ii quam Phormionem. venio ad hominem, ut dicerem
 argentum opus esse et id quo pacto fieret.
 vix dum dimidium dixeram, intellexerat:
 gaudebat, me laudabat, quaerebat senem.
 dis gratias agebat tempus sibi dari,
 ubi Phaedriae esse ostenderet nilo minus
 amicum sese quam Antiphoni. hominem ad forum
 iussi opperiri: eo me esse adducturum senem.
 sed eccum ipsum. quis est ulterior? attat Phaedriae
 pater venit. sed quid pertimui autem belua?
 an quia quos fallam pro uno duo sunt mi dati?
 commodius esse opinor duplici spe utier.

600

IV. iii petam hinc unde a primo institi: is si dat, sat est;
 si ab eo nil fiet, tum hunc adoriar hospitem.

Anti. Exspecto quam mox recipiat sese Geta.

68

PHORMIO

// You I knew were as loyal to me as I am to myself.
// If an outsider desires the connexion, he will hold
his tongue so long as we are on good terms, but if
 he has a tiff with me he'll know more than he ought
to know. *//* And I have my fears that some way or
other my wife may get to know of it. If she does,
there's nothing left for me to turn myself out and
never darken my own door again, for I'm the only
 thing in my house that I can call my own.

emi. I know that's so and your trouble is mine, and I
 shall never weary till I have carried out what I
 promised you.

ENTER *Gela*.

eta (*coming down the street and not seeing the old men*)
 A sharper fellow than Phormio I've never set eyes
 on. I come to my man to tell him we wanted
 money and how we came to want it. I was barely
 half through with my story when he'd see it all.
 He was delighted, commended me, asked to see
 the old man. He thanked heaven he had a chance
 of showing he was just as much a friend of Phaedria's
 as of Antipho's. I told him to wait for me in the
 Piazza and I'd bring the old man there. (*sees*
Demipho) Ah, there he is. Who's that behind
 him? Crimini! Phaedria's father's come back.
 (*recovering himself*) Bah! why was I such a dolt as
 to be scared? Because I've got a couple to take
 in instead of one? I think it's all to the good to
 have two strings to one's bow. I'll apply to the
 man I was first after: if he provides the money,
 then I have it: if I fail with him, then have at the
 newcomer.

ENTER *Antipho* FROM HIS FATHER'S HOUSE.

Inti. (*stopping by the door*) I'm waiting to see how long

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

sed patruom video cum patre astantem. ei mihi,
quam timeo adventus huius quo inpellat patrem!

Geta adibo: o salve, noster Chremes.

Chr. salve, Geta.

Geta venire salvom volup est.

Chr. credo.

Geta quid agitur?

multa advenienti, ut fit, nova hic?

Chr. compluria.

Geta ita. de Antiphone audistin quae facta?

Chr. omnia.

Geta tun dixeras huic? facinus indignum, Chremes,
sic circumiri!

Chr. id cum hoc agebam commodum.

Geta nam hercle ego quoque id quidem agitans mecum
sedulo

inveni, opinor, remedium huic rei.

Chr. quid, Geta?

Demi. quod remedium?

Geta ut abii abs te, fit forte obviam
mihi Phormio.

Chr. qui Phormio?

Demi. is qui istanc—

Chr. scic.

Geta visumst mi ut eius temptarem sententiam.

prendo hominem solum: "quor non," inquam, 620

"Phormio,

vides, inter nos sic haec potius cum bona
ut componamus gratia quam cum mala?

erus liberalis est et fugitans litium;

70

PHORMIO

Geta will be in getting back. Ah, there's my uncle with my father. Dash it, I don't like to think what he may move my father to. (*He remains unseen by the others*)

ta (*aside*) I'll to him. (*comes forward*) Good day to you, Sir. (*to Chremes*)

r. Good day, Geta.

ta Delighted to see you back and well, Sir.

r. (*brusquely*) No doubt.

ta How goes it, Sir? The usual surprises when one comes home perhaps?

r. A good many.

ta Quite so, Sir. Your nephew now, have you heard what's happened about him?

r. Everything.

eta (*to Demipho*) Was it you told him, Sir? A shocking affair, Sir, to be circumvented in this way.

hr. I was talking to my brother about it this moment.

eta Well now I vow, Sir, I too have been turning it over with a busy brain and I've found, I think, a way out of the difficulty.

hr. Eh, Geta?

emi. What way? (*Geta draws them forward and speaks confidentially*)

eta When I left you, Sir, it so happened I met Phormio.

hr. Who's Phormio?

emi. The man by whom the girl was——

hr. (*interrupting*) I see.

eta I thought I'd better first find out his sentiments. I buttonhole my man and "Phormio," says I, "why don't you consider how we can settle this between us, like, so as to leave a good feeling instead of a bad? My master's a gentleman and shy of law-suits; yes indeed, his friends, every one of 'em by

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

nam ceteri quidem hercle amici omnes modo
uno ore auctores fuere ut praecipitem hanc daret.”

Anti.
Geta

quid hic coepat aut quo evadet hodie?
“an legibus

daturum poenas dices, si illam eiecerit?

iam id exploratumst: heia, sudabis satis,
si cum illo inceptas homine: ea eloquentiast.
verum pono esse victum eum; at tandem tamen
non capitis ei res agitur sed pecuniae.”

postquam hominem his verbis sentio mollirier,
“soli sumus nunc hic” inquam: “eho, dic quid vis
dari

tibi in manum, ut erus his desistat litibus,
haec hinc facessat, tu molestus ne sies?”

Anti.
Geta

satin illi di sunt propitii?

“nam sat scio,
si tu aliquam partem aequi bonique dixeris,
ut est ille bonus vir, tria non commutabitis
verba hodie inter vos.”

Demi.

quis te istaec iussit loqui?

Chr.

immo non potuit melius pervenirier
eo quo nos volumus.

Anti.

occidi!

Demi.

perge eloqui.

Geta

a primo homo insanibat.

Chr.

cedo quid postulat?

Geta

quid? nimium quantum.

Chr.

quantum? dic.

Geta

si quis daret

talentum magnum.

Demi.

immo malum hercle: ut nil pudet!

Geta

quod dixi adeo ei: “quaeso, quid si filiam
suam unicam locaret? parvi re tulit

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

non suscepisse: inventast quae dotem petat." ut ad pauca redeam, ac mittam illius ineptias, haec denique eius fuit postrema oratio: "ego" inquit "a principio amici filiam, ita ut aequom fuerat, volui uxorem ducere; nam mihi venibat in mentem eius incommodum, in servitutem pauperem ad ditem dari. sed mi opus erat, ut aperte tibi nunc fabuler, aliquantulum quae adferret qui dissolverem quae debeo: et etiam nunc, si volt Demipho dare quantum ab hac accipio quae sponsast mihi, nullam mihi malim quam istanc uxorem dari."

650

Anti. utrum stultitia facere ego hunc an malitia dicam, scientem an imprudentem, incertus sum.

660

Demi. quid si animam debet?

Geta "ager oppositus pignori decem ob minas est."

Demi. age age, iam ducat: dabo.

Geta "aediculae item sunt ob decem alias."

Demi. oiei, nimiumst.

Chr. ne clama: repetito hasce a me decem.

Geta "uxori emunda ancillulast; tum pluscula supellectile opus est; opus est sumptu ad nuptias: his rebus sane porro pone" inquit "decem."

Demi. sescentas proinde scribito iam mihi dicas: nil do. inpuratus me ille ut etiam inrideat?

Chr. quaeso, ego dabo, quiesce: tu modo filium fac ut illam ducat, nos quam volumus.

670

Anti. ei mihi

Geta, occidisti me tuis fallaciis.

PHORMIO

daughter. Little good to him never to have had a daughter, if a girl's been found to demand a dowry!" To cut the story short and drop his impertinences, this is what his final proposal was: "From the beginning," says he, "I've been ready to do what was just and marry my friend's daughter, for I kept thinking of the unfortunate circumstance that when a poor girl is given to a rich husband it's slavery, not matrimony. But, to be quite frank with you, I wanted a bride who would bring me a trifle to pay my debts with; and even now, if Demipho is ready to give me as much as I am getting with the girl that's engaged to me, the other girl's the one I should choose before all the girls in the world."

ti. (*aside*) Stupidity or knavery, which is it? Is he deliberate or blundering? I'm in the dark.

emi. What if he's head and ears in debt?

ta "There's some land," says he, "mortgaged for fifty pounds."

emi. Well, well, let him marry her at once: I'll pay it.

ta "A small house too for another fifty?"

emi. Confound the man! It's too much.

ir. Don't swear: you may recover this fifty from me.

ta "My wife," says he, "must get a maid; besides, we shall want a few more sticks of furniture; something must be spent at the wedding; for all this let's put down," says he, "another fifty."

emi. (*angrily*) Then he may just bring five hundred actions against me. I don't give a penny. A blackguard like that to laugh at me even!

hr. Please, please. I'll pay it: be pacified: only make your son marry the wife we wish.

nti. (*aside*) Confound it! Your tricks have done for me, master Geta.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Chr. mea causa eicitur: me hoc est aequom amittere.

Geta "quantum potest me certiozem" inquit "face,
si illam dant, hanc ut mittam, ne incertus siem;
nam illi mihi dotem iam constituerunt dare."

Chr. iam accipiat: illis repudium renuntiet; S. 52
hanc ducat.

Demi. / quae quidem illi res vortat male!

Chr. opportune adeo argentum nunc mecum attuli,
fructum quem Lemni uxoris reddunt praedia:
inde sumam; uxori tibi opus esse dixero.

IV. iv

Anti. *Geta.*

Geta hem.

Anti. quid egisti?

Geta emunxi argento senes.

Anti. satin est id?

Geta nescio hercle: tantum iussus sum.

Anti. elo, verbero, aliud mihi respondes ac rogo?

Geta quid ergo narras?

Anti. quid ego narrem? opera tua
ad restim mihi quidem res redit planissime.
ut te quidem di deaeque omnes superi inferi
malis exemplis perdant! em, si quid velis,
huic mandes qui te ad scopulum e tranquillo auferat.
quid minus utibile fuit quam hoc ulcus tangere
aut nominare uxorem? iniectast spes patri
posse illam extrudi. cedo nunc porro: Phormio
dotem si accipiet, uxor ducendast domum:

PHORMIO

It's for my sake she's turned out; it's right I should lose the money.

a. "Let me know as soon as possible," says he, "so that, if they give me the girl, I may break with the other and not be on the fence, for the other parties have arranged to pay me the dowry at once."

r. (to Demipho) Let him have it at once, let him send and break with them, and marry this one.

mi. And the devil go with him!

r. Very luckily I've got this money with me now, the rents of my wife's farms at Lemnos. I'll take it out of that sum and tell my wife you had a call for it. [EXEUNT Chremes AND Demipho INTO Chremes' HOUSE.]

ti. (comes forward in anger) Geta

ta (cheerfully) Well, Sir.

ti. What have you been at?

ta I've diddled the old men out of the cash. (gleefully)

ti. Is that good enough?

ta Enough? Hanged if I know: it's the sum I was told to get.

ti. What, you knave? Do you pretend to mistake my question? (kicks him)

ta (sulkily) Well, what do you mean then?

ti. By your doing I'm brought to the halter, plain as day. May all the powers above and below damn you to the worst of punishments! Look there, if you want a thing done commission him with it, to steer you from still water on to a rock. Could anything be worse than touching on that sore or mentioning my wife? You've inoculated my father with the hope of thrusting her out. Tell me this now about the future: if Phormio gets the dowry, he must marry the wife; what then?

quid fiet?

Geta non enim ducet.

Anti. novi. ceterum

quom argentum repetent, nostra causa scilicet
in nervom potius ibit.

Geta nil est, Antipho,

quin male narrando possit depravarier :

tu id quod bonist excerptis, dicis quod malist.

audi nunc contra : iam si argentum acceperit,
ducendast uxor, ut ais, concedo tibi :

spatium quidem tandem adparandi nuptias,
vocandi, sacrificandi dabitur paululum.

interea amici quod polliciti sunt dabunt :

inde iste reddet.

Anti. quam ob rem? aut quid dicet?

Geta rogas?

“quod res postilla monstra evenerunt mihi!

intro iit in aedis ater alienus canis;

anguis in inpluvium decidit de tegulis;

gallina cecinit; interdixit hariolus:

haruspex vetuit; ante brumam autem novi

negoti incipere!” quae causast iustissima.

haec fient.

Anti. ut modo fiant!

Geta fient: me vide.

pater exit: abi, dic esse argentum Phaedriae.

Demi. Quietus esto, inquam: ego curabo ne quid verborum

IV.v duit.

hoc temere numquam amittam ego a me quin mihi
testis adhibeam:

quoi dem et quam ob rem dem commemorabo.

Geta ut cautus est, ubi nil opust.

Chr. atque ita opus factost: et matura, dum lubido eadem
haec manet;

PHORMIO

eta (testily) Why, he won't marry her.
iti. (sarcastically) Oh no, of course not; and, when they ask for the money back, doubtless for our sake he'll choose to go to jail.

eta There's nothing, Sir, that can't be made worse by the telling. What you do is cut out the good and mention the bad. Now hear the other side. If he takes the money for good, he must marry the wife, as you say; I grant that. After all, though, some little time will be allowed to prepare for the wedding, send out the invitations, arrange the religious part. Meantime his friends will supply what they've promised; he'll pay it back out of that.

Anti. On what ground? What reason will he give?

Geta That's easy enough. He can say "The number of ominous warnings I've had since the engagement! A strange black dog came into my house, a snake dropped off the tiles into the cistern, a hen crowed, a wizard vetoed, a diviner forbid it, I couldn't think of undertaking a new business before the shortest day"—and that's the soundest excuse of all. That's what'll happen.

Anti. If only it would! //

Geta It will: trust me. Your father's coming out: off with you, tell Phaedria the money's there.

[EXIT *Antipho*.]

RE-ENTER *Demipho* AND *Chremes*

Demipho Be easy, I say: I'll take care he don't cheat us. I shan't be so rash as to part with the money except before witnesses. I shall recite to whom I'm giving it and what I'm giving it for.

Geta (aside) Mighty cautious when there's no need!

Chr. Yes, that's the way you must do it, and make haste

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

nam si altera illaec magis instabit, forsitan nos reiciat.
rem ipsam putasti.

Geta

Demi.

duc me ad eum ergo.

Geta

non moror.

Chr.

ubi hoc egeris,

transito ad uxorem meam, ut conveniat hanc prius
quam hinc abit.

dicat eam dare nos Phormioni nuptum, ne suscen-
seat;

et magis esse illum idoneum qui ipsi sit familiarior;
nos nostro officio non digressos esse: quantum is
voluerit,

datum esse dotis.

Demi.

quid malum id tua re fert?

Chr.

magni, Demipho.

non satis est tuom te officium fecisse, id si non fama
adprobat:

volo ipsius haec voluntate fieri, ne se eiectam praedicet.

Demi.

idem ego istuc facere possum.

Chr.

mulier mulieri magis convenit.

Demi.

rogabo.

Chr.

ubi illas nunc ego reperire possim cogito.

ACTVS V

So.

Quid agam? quem mi amicum inveniam misera?
aut quo consilia haec referam?

aut unde auxilium petam?

nam vereor, era ne ob meum suasum indigna iniuria
adficiatur:

ita patreni adulescentis facta haec tolerare audio
violenter.

Chr.

nam quae haec anus est, exanimata a fratre quae
egressast meo?

PHORMIO

while the fit's on him: if the other girl gets more urgent he may perhaps throw us over.

ta mi. You've hit it, Sir.
ta (to *Geta*) Then take me to him.

ta This instant, Sir.

r. When you've done the business, come across to my wife and ask her to visit the girl before she leaves your house. She may tell her we are giving her in marriage to Phormio, (then she won't be angry,) and that he's a better husband for her because he's an older acquaintance, that we have not fallen short of our duty and have provided as large a dowry as he desired.

emi. What the plague is that to you?

ir. Much, my dear brother. It is not enough for a man to have done his duty unless the world ratifies it. I want this to be done with her own consent so that she mayn't assert that she was turned out.

emi. I can do that part myself.

hr. A woman is best to deal with a woman.

emi. I will ask her. [EXIT.]

hr. Now I wonder where I can find those others.

ACT V

ENTER *Sophrone* FROM *Demipho's* HOUSE.

o. (not seeing *Chremes*) What am I to do? Where can a poor woman find a friend to take the case to or appeal for help? I'm afraid my mistress will suffer a shocking wrong from taking my advice. The young man's father, from what I hear, takes what we have done like a fury.

Chr. (aside) Who is this old woman that's come in this wild state from my brother's?

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

933 Sp. //

quod ut facerem egestas me inpulit, quom scirem
infirmas nuptias
hasce esse, ut id consulerem, interea vita ut in tuto
foret. //

Chr. certe edepol, nisi me animus fallit aut parum pro-
spiciunt oculi,
meae nutricem gnatae video.

So. ? neque ille investigatur,
Chr. quid ago?

So. qui eius pater est.

Chr. adeo, maneo, dum haec quae loquitur magis cognosco?

So. quod si eum nunc reperire possim, est nil quod verear.

Chr. ipsa east:
conloquar.

So. quis hic loquitur?

Chr. Sophrona.

So. et meum nomen nominat?

Chr. respice ad me.

So. di obsecro vos, estne hic Stilpho?

Chr. non.

So. negas?

Chr. concede hinc a foribus paulum istorsum sodes, Sophrona.
ne me istoc nomine appellassis posthac.

So. quid? non obsecro es
quem semper te esse dictitasti?

Chr. st.

So. quid has metuis fores?

Chr. conclusam hic habeo uxorem saevam. verum istoc
me nomine

eo perperam olim dixi, ne vos forte imprudentes foris
effuttiretis atque id porro aliqua uxor mea rescisceret.

So. istoc pol nos te hic invenire miserae numquam
potuimus.

PHORMIO

And it was penury drove me into it, though I knew this marriage wouldn't hold. I wanted time to turn round and had to provide her with a livelihood till I could.

r. (*aside*) By heaven, unless my memory is out or my eyesight fails, this is my daughter's nurse.

And we get no traces—

r. (*aside, much agitated*) What shall I do?

—of her father.

r. (*aside*) Am I to go up to her or stop here till I catch clearer what she's saying?

If only I could find him now I have nothing to fear.

r. (*aside*) It is the nurse. I'll speak to her. (*goes forward*)

(*her back to him*) Who's that talking?

r. Sophrona!

My name too!

r. Turn and look at me.

(*turns round*) For mercy's sake, are you Stilpho?

r. No.

You deny it? (*they are now near Chremes' door*)

r. Come away a little from the doorway, this way, please, Sophrona. (*they move away: he whispers*)
Never you call me that name again!

r. What? Aren't you the man you always said you were?

r. Hush!

Why are you afraid of that door?

r. Behind it I have a wife, a vixen. Why I told you falsely, when I did, that that was my name was that some of you might happen to let my real name leak out unawares and in consequence my wife might somehow find it all out.

r. Well I declare! That's why we poor creatures never could find you here.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Chr. **eho dic mihi, quid rei tibist cum familia hac unde exis?
ubi illae sunt?**

So. **miseram me.**

Chr. **hem, quid est? vivontne?**

So. **vivit gnata.
matrem ipsam ex aegritudine hac mors miseram 750
consecutast.**

Chr. **male factum.**

So. **ego autem, quae essem anus deserta egens ignota,
ut potui nuptum virginem locavi huic adulescenti,
harum qui est dominus aedium.**

Chr. **Antiphonin?**

So. **isti inquam ipsi.**

Chr. **quid? duasne uxores habet?**

So. **au, obsecro, unam ille quidem hanc solam.**

Chr. **quid illam alteram quae dicitur cognata?**

So. **haec ergost.**

Chr. **quid ais?**

So. **composito factumst, quo modo hanc amans habere
posset
sine dote.**

Chr. **di vostram fidem, quam saepe forte temere
eveniunt quae non audeas optare! offendi adveniens
quocum volebam et ut volebam filiam locatam:
quod nos ambo opere maxumo dabamus operam ut 760
fieret,**

sine nostra cura, maxuma sua cura haec sola fecit.

So. **nunc quid opus facto sit vide: pater adulescentis venit
eumque animo iniquo hoc oppido ferre aiunt.**

Chr. **nil periclist**

PHORMIO

- r. By the by, tell me what you have to do with the household you are just come from? Where are my daughter and her mother?
Oh dear, dear! (*crying*)
- r. Why now, what's the matter? Are they living?
Your daughter is alive. Her poor mother after all this distress went and died. (*crying*)
- hr. Dear, dear now! •
Being only an old woman, deserted and penniless and a stranger here, I could only do my best, so I married her to the young gentleman who is master of this house here?
(*astounded*) To Antipho?
- o. Yes, I say so, to Antipho.
- hr. What! Has he *two* wives?
- o. Oh, mercy on us, no: he's only this one, *he* has.
- hr. What of that other one who is called his relation?
- o. Why, that's this.
- hr. You can't mean it?
- o. It was all a contrivance so that her lover could marry her without a dowry. (*Chremes clasps and lifts his hands*)
- hr. Great heavens, how often the merest chance brings about things that you wouldn't venture to pray for! I come back to find my daughter married to the man I wished and in the way I wished. What the pair of us were working our hardest to bring about ~~she~~ alone without any exertion of ours by her own great exertions has accomplished.
- o. Now consider what we've got to do. The young man's father is returned and they say he's mightily offended at the match.
- Chr. There's no danger, but in the name of heaven and

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

sed per deos atque homines meam esse hanc cave
resciscat quisquam.

So. nemo e me scibit.

Chr. sequere me: intus cetera audiemus.

Demi. Nostrapte culpa facimus ut malis expediat esse,
V.ii dum nimium dici nos bonos studemus et benignos.
ita fugias ne praeter casam, quod aiunt. nonne id
sat erat,

accipere ab illo iniuriam? etiam argentumst ultro
obiectum,

ut sit qui vivat, dum aliud aliquid flagiti conficiat.

770

Geta planissime.

Demi. eis nunc praemiumst, qui recta prava faciunt.

Geta verissime.

Demi. ut stultissime quidem illi rem gesserimus.

Geta modo ut hoc consilio possiet discedi, ut istam ducat.

Demi. etiamne id dubiumst?

Geta haud scio hercle, ut homost, an mutet animum.

Demi. hem, mutet autem?

Geta nescio; verum, si forte, dico.

Demi. ita faciam, ut frater censuit, ut uxorem eius huc
adducam,
cum ista ut loquatur. tu, Geta, abi prae, nuntia
hanc venturam.—

Geta argentum inventumst Phaedriae; de iurgio siletur;
provisumst ne in praesentia haec hinc abeat: quid
nunc porro?

PHORMIO

earth take care not a soul finds out she's my daughter.

(*with decision*) Nobody shall know it from *me*.

r. Come with me: you shall tell me the rest indoors.

[EXEUNT INTO *Demipho's* HOUSE.]

(*About half an hour has elapsed.*)

ENTER *Demipho* WITH *Geta*.

emi. It's our own blundering that makes it worth a man's while to be a rogue and all because of our excessive eagerness to be called honest and generous. Shoot not beyond the mark, as the proverb has it. Wasn't it enough to put up with wrong from that fellow? Now we have positively tossed money to him to keep him going till he can achieve some other piece of wickedness.

eta That's plain as day.

Demi. Nowadays there's a prize for those who don't care whether they do right or wrong.

Geta Absolutely true.

Demi. And so we have made a fool's business of it in this affair.

Geta I only hope this plan will get us out all right by his marrying her.

Demi. (*starting*) Is even that doubtful?

Geta I don't know, Sir, I'm sure. Seeing he's what he is, he may change his mind.

Demi. The devil! You don't mean it?

Geta I don't know, Sir: I only say he *may*.

Demi. I'll do as my brother proposed, bring his wife across to talk with her. Go ahead, *Geta*; announce that she's coming.

[EXIT INTO *Chremes'* HOUSE.]

Geta We've got the cash for *Phaedria*; not a word about the action; it's secured that for the moment the lady doesn't leave us. What about the future?

✓ quid fiet? in eodem luto haesitas; vorsuram solves, 78

Geta: praesens quod fuerat malum in diem abiit:

plagae, crescunt,

nisi prospicis. nunc hinc domum ibo ac Phanium
edocebo

ne quid vereatur Phormionem aut huius orationem.

Demi. Age dum, ut soles, Nausistrata, fac illa ut placetur

V.iii nobis,

ut sua voluntate id quod est faciundum faciat.

Nau. faciam.

Demi. pariter nunc opera me adiuves, ac re dudum opitu-
lata es.

Nau. factum volo. ac pol minus queo viri culpa quam
me dignumst.

Demi. quid autem?

Nau. quia pol mei patris bene parta indiligenter
tutatur; nam ex eis praediis talenta argenti bina
statim capiebat: vir viro quid praestat!

790

Demi. binan quaeso?

Nau. ac rebus vilioribus, tamen talenta bina.

Demi. hui.

Nau. quid haec videntur?

Demi. scilicet.

Nau. virum me natum vellem:
ego ostenderem—

Demi. certo scio.

Nau. quo pacto—

Demi. parce sodes,

PHORMIO

What will be done? You're stuck in the old mud; you borrowed to pay and must pay for the borrowing, Geta. What was the present trouble is off for the day, but the score of stripes runs up unless you took out. Now I'll go off home and put Phanium up to it all that she mayn't be afraid of Phormio or the old lady's speechmaking. [EXIT.]

RE-ENTER *Demipho* WITH *Nausistrata*.

mi. Come then, Nausistrata, with your usual tact put her in good humour with us that she may do voluntarily what's got to be done.

u. I will do so.

mi. Help me with your good offices in this as you did just now with your purse.

u. I am most happy to help, and I assure you it's my husband's fault that I can't do all that I ought to have the means of doing.

emi. How so?

u. Because, I do assure you, he's so careless in looking after my father's honest savings. My father used to receive from those farms five hundred pounds every rent-day. What a difference there is between man and man!

Demi. Five hundred, really? (*affecting surprise*)

u. Yes, and with prices much lower too: still five hundred pounds.

Demi. Astonishing!

u. What do you think of that?

Demi. It is evident.

u. I could wish *I* had been born a man: I should have shown—

Demi. (*interrupting*) I am sure of it.

u. —by what means—

Demi. (*interrupting*) Spare yourself, please, so that you may

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

- Nau.* ut possis cum illa, mulier ne te adulescens defetiscam faciam ut iubes. sed meum virum abs te esse video.
- Chr.* ehem, Demipus iam illi datumst argentum?
- Demi.* curavi ilico.
- Chr.* nollem datum ei, video uxorem: paene plus quam sat erat.
- Demi.* quor nolles, Chreme?
- Chr.* iam recte.
- Demi.* // quid tu? ecquid locutus cum istac qua ob rem hanc ducimus?
- Chr.* transegi.
- Demi.* quid ait tandem?
- Chr.* abduci non potest.
- Demi.* qui non potest
- Chr.* quia uterque utriquest cordi.
- Demi.* quid istuc nostra?
- Chr.* magni. praeterhac cognatam comperi esse nobis.
- Demi.* quid? deliras.
- Chr.* sic erit. non temere dico: redii mecum in memoriam.
- Demi.* satin sanus es?
- Nau.* au obsecro, vide ne in cognatam pecces.
- Demi.* non est.
- Chr.* ne nega: patris nomen aliud dictumst: hoc tu errasti.
- Demi.* non norat patrem?
- Chr.* norat.
- Demi.* quor aliud dixit?
- Chr.* numquamne hodie concedes mihi

PHORMIO

talk to the girl. She is young and may tire you out.
au. I will follow your recommendation. Ah, there's my husband coming out of your house.

ENTER *Chremes*.

hr. (*much excited, not seeing his wife*) I say, Demipho, has the money been paid him yet?

emi. I saw to it at once.

hr. I'm sorry for it. (*sees his wife, aside*) Dear me, there's my wife. I had almost said too much.

emi. Why sorry, Chremes?

hr. (*confused*) It's all right now.

emi. And *your* part? Have you talked to the girl and told her why we bring your wife?

hr. I have settled it.

emi. Pray, what does she say?

hr. The removal is impossible.

emi. (*astonished*) Impossible? How's that?

hr. Because they are in love with each other.

emi. What's that to us?

hr. Much. Besides I have discovered that she's a relation of ours.

emi. What? You're out of your wits.

Chr. You'll find it's so. I'm not talking at random, I've recollected.

emi. Are you sane.

Vau. Mercy on us, see that you don't wrong a kinswoman.

emi. She isn't one.

Chr. Don't be so sure. Her father's name was given wrongly: that's why you mistook.

emi. She didn't know her own father?

Chr. (*testily*) Knew him? Yes.

emi. Why did she give a wrong name?

Chr. (*aside to Demipho*) Will you never give in? Won't you understand?

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

neque intelleges?

Demi. si tu nil narras?

Chr. perdis.

Nau. miror quid siet.

Demi. equidem hercle nescio.

Chr. vin scire? at ita me servet Iuppiter,
ut propior illi quam ego sum ac tu nemost.

Demi. di vostram fidem,
eamus ad ipsam: una omnis nos aut scire aut nescire
hoc volo.

Chr. ah.

Demi. quid est?

810

Chr. /) itan parvam mihi fidem esse apud te!

Demi. vin me credere?

vin satis quaesitum mi istuc esse? age, fiat, // quid?
illa filia

amici nostri quid futurumst?

Chr. recte.

Demi. hanc igitur mittimus?

Chr. quid ni?

Demi. illa maneat?

Chr. sic.

Demi. ire igitur tibi licet, Nausistrata.

Nau. sic pol commodius esse in omnis arbitror quam ut
coeperas,
manere hanc; nam perliberalis visast, quom vidi,
mihi.—

Demi. quid istuc negotist?

Chr. iamne operuit ostium?

Demi. iam.

Chr. o Iuppiter,

PHORMIO

- emi.* When you talk nonsense?
ir. (*aside to Demipho*) You're ruining me.
au. (*suspiciously*) I wonder what it means.
emi. On my word I haven't a notion.
ir. Do you wish to know? Then, as I hope to be saved, she hasn't a nearer relation in the world than you and me.
- emi.* Heavens, man, let us go and see her then. I should like us all to know the truth together, whichever way it is. (*moves towards his door*)
hr. (*catching his sleeve*) No, no.
emi. What's the matter?
hr. // How can you have such little confidence in me?
emi. You wish me to take your word? You wish me to look on the question as settled? (*Chremes nods*) Very well, so be it// Now that daughter of our friend, what's to become of her?
- Chr.* That's all right.
Demi. We drop her, eh?
Chr. Of course.
Demi. And keep the other?
Chr. Yes.
Demi. Then, Nausistrata, we needn't detain you any longer.
Nau. On my word it seems to me a more satisfactory arrangement for everybody that she should stop. She seemed to me, when I saw her, to be quite the gentlewoman.
- [EXIT, ESCORTED BY *Demipho* TO HER DOOR.]
- Demi.* (*turning to Chremes*) Now what's all this?
Chr. Is the door shut?
Demi. Yes.
Chr. Great God! Heaven befriends us. I find my daughter married to your son.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

di nos respiciunt: gnatam inveni nuptam cum tuo filio.

Demi.

hem,

quo pacto potuit?

Chr.

non satis tutust ad narrandum hic locus.

Demi.

at tu intro abi.

Chr.

heus, ne filii quidem hoc nostri resciscant volo.

Anti.

Laetus sum, ut meae res sese habent, fratri obti-

82

V.iv

gissee quod volt.

quam scitumst eius modi in animo parare cupiditates, quas, quom res advorsae sient, paulo mederi possis! hic simul argentum repperit, cura sese expedit; ego nullo possum remedio me evolvere ex his turbis quin, si hoc celetur, in metu, sin patefit, in probro sim. neque me domum nunc recipere ni mi esset spes ostenta

huiusce habendae. sed ubinam Getam invenire possim?

827

Phor.

Argentum accepi, tradidi lenoni: abduxi mulierem, curavi propria ut Phaedria poteretur; nam emissast manu.

829

V.v

830

nunc una mihi res etiam restat quae est conficiunda, otium

ab senibus ad potandum ut habeam; nam aliquot hos sumam dies.

Anti.

sed Phormiost. quid ais?

Phor.

quid?

833

Anti.

quidnam nunc facturust Phaedria?

quo pacto satietatem amoris ait se velle absumere? vicissim partis tuas acturus est.

Phor.

Anti.

quas?

Phor.

ut fugitet patrem.

te suas rogavit rursum ut ageres, causam ut pro se diceret;

PHORMIO

emi. Powers above! how could that be?

ir. It isn't safe to tell you all out here.

emi. Come indoors then.

ir. Look here, I wouldn't have our sons, even, find this out.
[EXEUNT INTO *Demipho's* HOUSE.]

ENTER *Antipho*.

nti. I rejoice, considering how things are with me, that my cousin has attained his object. How sensible it is to cherish such desires that when things go wrong you can easily set them right. With *him* the moment he found the money he got clear of his anxiety, with *me* there are no means of disentangling myself from these troubles: if the secret is kept I'm in fear, if it comes out I'm in disgrace. I shouldn't be on my way home now but for a glimpse of hope that I may keep my wife. But where can I find Geta? (*looking up the street*)

ENTER *Phormio* FROM THE OTHER SIDE.

Phor. (*not seeing Antipho*) I got the money, paid it to the man, carried off the girl, and saw to Phaedria's getting her for his own, for now she's been emancipated. I have only one thing left to do, get some peace from the old men for a tippling bout; yes, I shall take the next few days for it.

nti. There's Phormio. (*comes forward*) What are you saying?

Phor. What should I say?

nti. What does Phaedria mean to do now? How does he propose to satiate his passion?

Phor. He's going to take his turn in *your* part?

nti. What part's that?

Phor. Skulking from his father. He has asked you to take a turn in his and plead his cause. He'll be

nam potaturus est apud me. ego me ire senibus
 Sunium
 dicam ad mercatum, ancillulam emptum dudum
 quam dixit Geta:
 ne quom hic non videant me conficere credant ar-
 gentum suom.
 sed ostium concrepuit abs te.

Anti. vide quis egreditur.
Phor. Getast.

Geta O Fortuna, o Fors Fortuna, quantis commoditatibus,
V.vi quam subito meo ero Antiphoni ope vostra hunc
 onerastis diem!

Anti. quidnam hic sibi volt?
Geta nosque amicos eius exonerastis metu!
 sed ego nunc mihi cesso, qui non umerum hunc
 onero pallio
 atque hominem propero invenire, ut haec quae
 contigerint sciat.

Anti. num tu intellegis quid hic narret?

Phor. num tu?

Anti. nil.

Phor. tantundem ego.

Geta ad lenonem hinc ire pergam: ibi nunc sunt.

Anti. heus, Geta!

Geta em tibi:

num mirum aut novomst revocari, cursum quom
 institeris?

Anti. Geta.

Geta pergit hercle. numquam tu odio tuo me vinces.

Anti. non manes?

Geta vapula.

85

Anti. id quidem tibi iam fiet nisi resistis, verbero.

Geta familiariorem oportet esse hunc: minitatur malum.

PHORMIO.

away, tipping with me. I shall tell the old man that I'm off to the fair at Sunium to buy the lady's maid that Geta told 'em of just now, else not seeing me here they'll think I'm running through their money. I hear your house-door on the move.

Anti. See who's coming out.

Phor. It's Geta.

[THEY RETIRE.]

ENTER *Geta* HURRIEDLY.

Geta (*soliloquizes*) O Fortune, O best of Fortunes, what blessings all in a moment your help has heaped on the head of my master Antipho!

Anti. (*aside to Phormio*) What does the fellow mean?

Geta And off us, his friends, cleared a load of anxiety! But I'm wasting time in not throwing my cloak over my shoulder and hurrying to find him and inform him what luck has befallen him.

Anti. (*as before*) Do you know what he's talking about?

Phor. Do you?

Anti. Not a bit.

Phor. As little here.

Geta I'm off to the slave-dealer's: that's where they are. (*starting*)

Anti. Hi, Geta!

Geta (*not looking round*) There now! Anything new or strange in being recalled after "away" is cried?

Anti. Geta!

Geta Still at it, by Jove! You shall never get over me by your tiresome ways.

Anti. Don't you mean to stop?

Geta You be whipped!

Anti. That'll be your fate, if you don't stop, rascal.

Geta He must be very much of the family, he threatens punishment. (*turns round*) The man I'm looking

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

sed isne est quem quaero an non? ipsust. congregare actutum.

Anti.

quid est?

Geta

o omnium, quantumst qui vivont, homo hominum ornatissime!

nam sine controversia ab dis solus diligere, Antipho.

Anli.

ita velim; sed qui istuc credam ita esse mihi dici velim.

Geta

satine est si te delibutum gaudio reddo?

Anti.

enicas.

Phor.

quin tu hinc pollicitationes aufer et quod fers cedo.

Geta

oh,

tu quoque aderas, Phormio?

Phor.

aderam. sed tu cessas?

Geta

accipe, em :

ut modo argentum tibi dedimus apud forum, recta domum

sumus profecti; interea mittit erus me ad uxorem tuam. 860

Anti.

quam ob rem?

Geta

omitto proloqui; nam nil ad hanc remst, Antipho.

ubi in gynaeceum ire occipio, puer ad me adcurrit

Mida,

pone apprendit pallio, resupinat: respicio, rogo

quam ob rem retineat me: ait esse vetitum intro ad eram accedere.

"Sophrona huc fratrem modo" inquit "senis introduxit Chremem"

eumque nunc esse intus cum illis. hoc ubi ego audivi, ad fores

suspensio gradu placide ire perrexii, accessi, astiti, animam compressi, aurem admovi: ita animum coepi attendere,

hoc modo sermonem captans.

Phor.

eu, Geta.

Geta

hic pulcherrimum

PHORMIO

for or not? The man it is. (*returning*) You meet me on the hop.

iti. What is it?

eta O Sir, of all men living the most splendid in fortune! Past disputing you are the only favourite of heaven.

nti. I wish I were! I should like you to tell me the grounds for my thinking so.

eta Shall you be satisfied if I dip you over head and ears in delight?

nti. Grant me patience!

hor. Confound your promises! Tell your news.

eta Oh, you're there too, Phormio.

hor. I'm here. Why do you trifle?

eta Listen: here goes. After we gave you the money just now in the Piazza, we started straight back home. Presently master sends me to your wife.

Anti. What for?

Geta I omit that information, because it's not to the point, Sir. I was just going into the ladies' apartments, when the boy Mida runs up, catches me by the cloak, pulls me back. I look at him and ask him why he's stopping me. He says the orders are "no admission to the mistress' room." "My lady," says he, "has just brought in master's brother Chremes and he's in there with em now." When he told me this, I started for the door on tip-toe very quietly, got there, stood close, held my breath, put my ear to the panels. So I listened hard, trying, that way, to catch what they said.

Phor. Bravo, Geta!

Geta So then I heard something quite splendid, and by Jove I nearly started for joy.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

facinus audivi: itaque paene hercle exclamavi
gaudio.

Anti. quod?

Geta quodnam arbitrare?

Anti. nescio.

Geta atqui mirificissimum:

patruos tuos est pater inventus Phanio uxori tuae.

Anti. quid ais?

Geta cum eius consuevit olim matre in Lemno clanculum.

Phor. somnium: utine haec ignoraret suum patrem?

Geta aliquid credito,

Phormio, esse causae. sed me censeri potuisse omnia
intelligere extra ostium, intus quae inter sese ipsi
egerint?

Anti. atque ego quoque inaudivi hercle illam fabulam.

Geta immo etiam dabo

quo magis credas: patruos interea inde huc egre-
ditur foras:

haud multo post cum patre idem recipit se intro
denuo:

ait uterque tibi potestatem eius adhibendae dari.

denique ego sum missus, te ut requirerem atque
adducerem. 880

Anti. quin ergo rape me: quid cessas?

Geta fecero.

Anti. o mi Phormio,

vale.

Phor. vale, Antipho. bene, ita me di ament, factum: gaudeo.

V.vii Tantam fortunam de inproviso esse his datam!

summa eludendi occasiost mihi nunc senes

et Phaedriae curam adimere argentariam,

ne quoiquam suorum aequalium supplex siet.

nam idem hoc argentum, ita ut datumst, ingratiis

ei datum erit: hoc qui cogam, reapse repperi.

100

PHORMIO

- i. What was it?
- a. What do you think?
- i. Can't say.
- a. Oh, most wonderful! Your uncle is discovered to be father to Phanium your wife.
- i. Impossible!
- a. He had an intrigue with the mother years ago in Lemnos.
- or. Moonshine! Likely she wouldn't know her own father!
- ta. You may be sure there's some way of accounting for it, Phormio. Do you think I could follow every word outside the door, all their private talk on the other side?
- ti. By Jove yes, I too have heard a word drop about that story.
- ta. Yes, and I'll tell you something to make you believe it more. Presently out comes your uncle, out here. Soon afterwards back he trots with your father, and in they go again. They say, both of 'em, that you may keep your wife. To end all I am sent to look for you and take you there.
- nti. (*eagerly*) Take me? Sweep me. How slow you are.
- ieta. In a trice.
- nti. My dear Phormio, good bye.
- phor. Good bye, Antipho. So help me, it's excellent: I'm delighted. [EXEUNT *Antipho* AND *Geta*.] What an unforeseen stroke of luck for them! And what a chance for me to outplay the old fellows and relieve Phaedria of his trouble about the money, so that he needn't go begging to his friends! The money has been given him, and the money he shall keep in spite of their teeth. Circumstances have given me

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

nunc gestus mihi voltusque est capiundus novos.
sed hinc concedam in angiportum hoc proximum,
inde hisce ostendam me, ubi erunt egressi foras.
quo me adsimularam ire ad mercatum, non eo.

89

Demi. Dis magnas merito gratias habeo atque ago,
V.viii quando evenere haec nobis, frater, prospere.
quantum potest, nunc conveniundust Phormio,
prius quam dilapidat nostras triginta minas
ut auferamus.

Phor. Demiphonem si domist
visam, ut quod—

Demi. at nos ad te ibamus, Phormio.

Phor. de eadem hac fortasse causa?

900

Demi. ita hercle.

Phor. credidi:

quid ad me ibatis? ridiculum. an verebamini
ne non id facerem quod recepissem semel?
heus, quanta quanta haec mea paupertas est, tamen
adhuc curavi unum hoc quidem, ut mi esset fides.

Chr. estne ita uti dixi liberalis?

Demi. oppido.

Phor. idque adeo venio nuntiatum, Demipho,
paratum me esse: ubi voltis, uxorem date.
nam omnis posthabui mihi res, ita uti par fuit,
postquam id tanto opere vos velle animum advorteram.

Demi. at hic dehortatus est me ne illam tibi darem:
“nam qui erit rumor,” inquit, “id si feceris?
olim quom honeste potuit, tum non est data:
eam nunc extrudi turpest.” ferme eadem omnia,
quae tute dudum coram me incusaveras.

910

PHORMIO

the power to force 'em into it. Now for a change of mien and look. I'll turn down the first alley here and from there present myself when they come out. My pretence of going to the fair I give up. [RETIRES]

ENTER *Demipho* AND *Chremes*.

ni. I am heartily and deeply thankful to heaven, brother, for this successful issue. Now I must see Phormio, as soon as possible before he makes ducks and drakes of our hundred and twenty pounds, so that we may get it back.

or. (*advancing and pretending not to see them*) I'm going to see if Demipho's at home, so that —

mi. (*interrupting*) Ah, we were coming to see you Phormio.

or. On the old subject perhaps?

mi. Yes indeed.

or. I thought so. // Why should you be coming to me?

What nonsense! Were you afraid I shouldn't do what I had once engaged myself to? Gentlemen, gentlemen, my means may be of the very very smallest, but one thing I have always taken care to be, and that's a man of my word.

tr. (*who has not been attending, addressing Demipho*) Is she not, as I said, a gentlewoman?

Demi. Quite so, quite so.

Phor. And so I am come expressly to tell you that I am ready. As soon as you choose, hand me over the wife. I postponed all my own business, as was right, so soon as I saw how eager you were.

Dem. Yes, but my brother has talked me into not giving her to you. "Think," says he, "what the world will say if you do. When you might have given her without discredit, you did not: to shut the doors on her now would be scandalous." He urged pretty nearly what you yourself threw in my face just now.

Phor. satis superbe inluditis me.

Demi. qui?

Phor. rogas?

quia ne alteram quidem illam potero ducere;
nam quo redibo ore ad eam quam contempserim
Chr. "tum autem Antiphonem video ab sese amittere
invitum eam" inque.

Demi. tum autem video filium
invitum sane mulierem ab se amittere.

sed transi sodes ad forum atque illud mihi
argentum rursum iube rescribi, Phormio.

Phor. quodne ego discripsi porro illis quibus debui?

Demi. quid igitur fiet?

Phor. si vis mi uxorem dare
quam despondisti, ducam; sin est ut velis
manere illam apud te, dos hic maneat, Demipho.
nam non est aequom me propter vos decipi,
quom ego vestri honoris causa repudium alterae
remiserim, quae dotis tantundem dabat.

Demi. in hinc malam rem cum istac magnificentia,
fugitive? etiam nunc credis te ignorarier
aut tua facta adeo?

Phor. inritor'

Demi. tune hanc duceres,
si tibi daretur?

Phor. fac periculum.

Demi. ut filius
cum illa habitet apud te! hoc vestrum consilium fuit

Phor. quaeso quid narras?

Demi. quin tu mi argentum cedo.

Phor. immo vero uxorem tu cedo.

Demi. in ius ambula.

PHORMIO

- or. This is a pretty high-handed way of trifling with me.
mi. How so?
or. What a question! Why, I shan't be able to marry the other girl either. How can I have the face to go back to her after jilting her?
r. (*whispering to Demipho*) Say "Besides I see Antipho is unwilling to part with her."
mi. Besides I see that my son is distinctly unwilling to part with the lady.// Now be so good as to come across to the Piazza and tell the banker to retransfer the money to my account.
hor. What? The money on which I at once drew cheques in favour of my creditors? //
mi. (*puzzled*) What's to be done then?
hor. (*with an affectation of dignity*) If you choose to give me the bride whom you betrothed to me, I will marry her, but if it is the case that you choose she shall still stop with you, the dowry must stop here, Demipho. (*points to himself*) Yes, it isn't right that I should be taken in to help you gentlemen, when out of respect for you I have broken with another girl who was to bring just as large a dowry.
Demi. (*angrily*) Devil take you and your sublime airs, you vagabond! Do you still think we don't know you and your doings too?
Phor. You are provoking me.
Demi. Would you marry her if she were offered you.
Phor. Try me.
Demi. For my son to live with her in your house! That's what you had schemed with him!
Phor. Pray, what are you talking about?
Demi. Just give me back my money.
Phor. No, just you give me my wife.
Demi. (*seizing him*) Come into court.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Phor. enim vero si porro esse odiosi pergitis—

Demi. quid facies?

Phor. egone? vos me indotatis modo
patrocinari fortasse arbitramini:
etiam dotatis soleo.

940

Chr. quid id nostra?

Phor. nihil.

// hic quandam noram, quocius vir uxorem— 4/

Chr. hem.

Demi. quid est?

- *Phor.* Lemni habuit aliam—

Chr. nullus sum.

Phor. ex qua filiam

suscepit, et eam clam educat. 43

Chr. sepultus sum.

Phor. haec adeo ego illi iam denarrabo.

Chr. obsecro,
ne facias.

Phor. oh, tune is eras?

Demi. ut ludos facit

Chr. missum te facinus.

Phor. fabulae.

Chr. quid vis tibi?

argentum quod habes condonamus te.

Phor. audio.

quid vos malum ergo me sic ludificamini

inepti vostra puerili inconstantia?

nolo volo; volo nolo rursum; cape, cedo;
quod dictum indictumst; quod modo ratum erat
inritumst.

950

Chr. quo pacto aut unde hic haec rescivit?

Demi. nescio;

nisi me dixisse nemini certo scio.

PHORMIO

- r. (*threateningly*) I can tell you that if you persist any more in making yourself obnoxious—(*stops*)
- si. ~~What will you do?~~
- r. Aha! perhaps you think it's only dowerless girls that I champion: dowered ones too, pretty often.
- . What's that to us?
- sr. (*ironically*) Nothing. (*slowly*) I knew a lady here whose husband had another—
- . (*in great alarm*) Heaven above us!
- mi. What's the matter?
- sr. //—wife in Lemnos—
- r. (*turning away in despair*) There's an end of me!
- or. —by whom he had a daughter, whom he brings up secretly.
- r. A winding sheet! //
- or. This precise story I am now going to tell to the lady in full.
- ir. (*pitiably*) For heaven's sake don't.
- lor. Oh-h-h, are *you* the man?
- emi. What fools he makes of us!
- lr. We discharge you.
- lor. A pretty story!
- kr. What do you want? We forgive you the money you've got.
- lor. Of course you do. What the plague do you mean by playing with me in this way, you silly things, with your childish shilly-shallying? I won't, I will; I will, I won't again; take, give back; what was said unsaid, what was settled upset. (*turns away*)
- hr. (*to Demipho*) How or from whom did he find this out?
- emi. I don't know, only I'm sure *I* never told anyone.

PUBLIUS TERENCE AFR

Chr. monstri, ita me di ament, simile.

Phor. inieci scrupulum.

Demi. hem,

hicine ut a nobis hoc tantum argenti auferat
tam aperte inridens? emori hercle satius est.

animo virili praesentique ut sis para.

vides tuom peccatum esse elatum foras

neque iam id celare posse te uxorem tuam:

nunc quod ipsa ex aliis auditura sit, Chremes,

id nosmet indicare placabilius est.

tum hunc inpuratum poterimus nostro modo
ulcisci.

Phor. atattat, nisi mi prospicio, haereo.

hi gladiatorio animo ad me adfectant viam.

Chr. at vereor ut placari possit.

Demi. bono animo es:

ego redigam vos in gratiam, hoc fretus, Chremes,

quom e medio excessit unde haec suscepst tibi.

Phor. itan agitis mecum? satis astute adgredimini.

non hercle ex re istius me instigasti, Demipho.

ain tu? ubi quae lubitum fuerit peregre feceris

neque huius sis veritus feminae primariae,

quin novo modo ei faceres contumeliam,

venias nunc precibus lautum peccatum tuom?

hisce ego illam dictis ita tibi incensam dabo,

ut ne restinguas, lacrumis si exstillaveris.

Demi. tantane adfectum quemquam esse hominem audacia!

non hoc publicitus scelus hinc asportarier

in solas terras!

Chr. in id redactus sum loci

PHORMIO

- r. So help me, it looks as though the devil were in it.
 or. (*aside*) Grit in their shoes!
- mi. What! He to get all this money out of us and laugh at us so openly? God! I'd rather die on the spot. Now then, courage forward, wits about you! You see your peccadillo is come out and you can no longer hide it from your wife: now, as she is sure to hear it from some one else, the better way to appease her is to inform her ourselves. Then we shall be able to punish this beast of a man in our own way.
- hor. (*to himself*) Hollo, hollo, if I don't look out I'm in the mud. They're for a desperadoes' march against me.
- hr. But I am afraid it will be impossible to appease her.
- emi. Courage, man. I will make you friends on the strength of the girl's mother being deceased.
- hor. (*overhearing and coming forward*) That's the way you deal with me, is it? A very cunning plan of attack! I warn you, Demipho, that your way of driving me hasn't been for your brother's good. (*to Chremes*) What do you mean? You followed your fancy in another land, no respect for your excellent wife stopped you from wronging her after a novel pattern, and are you now to come with prayers on your lips to cleanse your offence? I'll say things to her that will set her in such a blaze that you couldn't put it out by turning yourself into a bucket of tears.
- emi. (*furiously*) Who'd have thought any man could be possessed of such effrontery? Such a lump of wickedness ought to be transported at the public charge to a desert island.
- Chr. I'm reduced to such a state that I don't know in the least how to deal with him.

ut quid agam cum illo nesciam prorsum.

Demi.

✓ ego scio :

in ius eamus.

Phor.

in ius? huc, si quid lubet.

Chr.

adsequere, retine, dum ego huc servos evoco.

Demi.

enim nequeo solus : adcurrere.

Phor.

una iniurias

tecum.

Demi.

lege agito ergo.

Phor.

alterast tecum, Chremes.

Chr.

rape hunc. //

Phor.

sic agitis? enim vero voceſt opus :

Nausistrata, exi.

Chr.

os opprime impurum : vide

quantum valet.

Phor.

Nausistrata, inquam.

Demi.

non taces?

Phor.

taceam?

Demi.

nisi sequitur, pugnos in ventremingere.

Phor.

vel oculum exculpe : est ubi vos ulciscar probe.

Nau.

Qui nominat me? hem, quid istuc turbaest, obsecro, 9

Vix

mi vir?

Phor.

ehem, quid nunc obstipuisti?

Nau.

quis hic homost?

non mihi respondes?

Phor.

hicine ut tibi respondeat,

qui hercle ubi sit nescit?

Chr.

cave isti quicquam creduas.

Phor.

abi, tange : si non totus friget, me enica.

PHORMIO

- mi. *I know: into court with him. (tries to seize him)*
 or. *Into court? This court, if you've no objection. (moves towards Chremes' door)*
 r. *After him, hold him, while I call out the servants.*
 mi. *(seizing Phormio, who drags him along) I can't by myself, I can't: come and help.*
 or. *One action for assault against you.*
 mi. *Bring it then! (Chremes seizes Phormio's other arm)*
 or. *Another against you, Chremes. (the two struggle with him)*
 r. *Drag him off!*
 or. *Oh, that's it, is it? My word! I must use my lungs. (shouts) Nausistrata, come out!*
 hr. *Gag the beast's mouth, man. What strength he's got!*
 hor. *(shouts) Nausistrata, I say.*
 demi. *Won't you be quiet?*
 hor. *Quiet indeed?*
 demi. *If he won't come, punch him in the belt.*
 hor. *Knock an eye out if you like.*
 ENTER *Nausistrata. Phormio WRENCHES HIMSELF FREE, THROWING THE OLD MEN RIGHT AND LEFT, AND POINTS EXULTANTLY TO Nausistrata: TABLEAU.*
 I've the means for punishing you two in fine style.
 Nau. *Who calls me? (comes forward) Gracious! What's this disturbance? In heaven's name tell me, my dear.*
 Phor. *(to Chremes) Aha! why struck dumb now?*
 Nau. *Who is this person? (Chremes is silent) No answer?*
 Phor. *He answer you? Lord! he doesn't know where he is.*
 Chr. *(stuttering with fear) Don't believe a word that fellow says.*
 Phor. *Go and put your finger on him: if he isn't stone-cold all through, have me hanged.*

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

- Chr.* nil est.
Nau. quid ergo? quid istic narrat?
Phor. iam scies:
 ausculta.
Chr. pergin credere?
Nau. quid ego obsecro
 huic credam, qui nil dixit?
Phor. delirat miser
 timore.
Nau. non pol temerest quod tu tam times.
Chr. egon timeo?
Phor. recte sane: quando nil times,
 et hoc nil est quod ego dico, tu narra.
Demi. scelus,
 tibi narret?
Phor. ohe tu, factumst abs te sedulo
 pro fratre.
Nau. mi vir, non mihi dices?
Chr. at—
Nau. quid “at
Chr. non opus est dicto.
Phor. tibi quidem; at scito huic opu
 in Lemno—
Nau. hem, quid ais?
Chr. non taces?
Phor. clam te—
Chr. ei mih
Phor. uxorem duxit.
Nau. mi homo, di melius duint!
Phor. sic factumst.
Nau. perii misera!
Phor. et inde filiam
 suscepit iam unam, dum tu dormis.
Chr. quid agimus

PHORMIO

- It's n-nothing.
- u. What is n-nothing? What has he to tell?
- or. You shall hear at once. Listen.
- c. (to his wife) Are you set on believing him?
- u. (icily) And pray in what am I to believe him when he hasn't said a word?
- or. He's beside himself, poor creature, for fright.
- u. (to Chremes) I am sure it is not for nothing that you are in such a fright.
- r. I in a f-fright?
- or. Very pretty indeed! As your fright is nothing and what I say is nothing, tell you the tale.
- emi. Scoundrel, at your desire?
- hor. You interfere, do you? Nicely active you've been for your brother.
- au. My dear husband, won't you tell me?
- hr. B-but—
- au. "But" what?
- hr. There's no need to tell it.
- phor. For you no, but need for your wife to know it. In Lemnos—
- au. Ha, what's that?
- chr. (to Phormio) Won't you be quiet?
- phor. —hiding it from you—
- chr. Misery!
- phor. —he married a wife.
- au. (screams) Man alive! Heaven forbid!
- phor. It's the truth.
- au. (covering her face with her hands) Wretched woman that I am!
- phor. And has one daughter by her already, while you slept in ignorance.
- chr. (aside to Demipho) What's to be done?

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

- Nau.* pro di immortales, facinus miserandum et **malum** !
Phor. hoc actumst.
Nau. an quicquam hodiest factum **indignius**?
 qui mi, ubi ad uxores ventumst, tum fiunt senes. 10
 Demipho, te appello: nam cum hoc ipso distaedet loqui:
 haecine erant itiones crebrae et mansiones diutinae
 Lemni? haecine erat ea quae nostros minuit fructus
 vilitas?
Demi. ego, Nausistrata, esse in hac re culpam meritum
 non nego;
 sed ea quin sit ignoscenda?
Phor. verba fiunt mortuo.
Demi. nam neque neclegentia tua neque odio id fecit tuo.
 vinolentus fere abhinc annos quindecim mulierculam
 eam compressit, unde haec natast; neque postilla
 umquam attigit.
 ea mortem obiit; e medio abiit, qui fuit in re hac
 scrupulus.
 quam ob rem te oro, ut alia facta tua sunt, aequo 1020
 animo hoc feras.
Nau. quid ego aequo animo? cupio misera in hac re iam
 defungier;
 sed qui id sperem? aetate porro minus peccaturum
 putem?
 iam tum erat senex, senectus si verecundos facit.
 an mea forma atque aetas magis nunc expetendast,
 Demipho?
 quid mi hic adfers, quam ob rem exspectem aut
 sperem porro non fore?
Phor. exsequias Chremeti quibus est commodum ire, em
 tempus est.
 sic dabo: age nunc, Phormionem qui volet lacessito:
 faxo tali sit mactatus infortunio atque hic est.
 114

PHORMIO

Oh heavens! what miserable baseness

(*to Chremes*) To be done? Doing's over.

Was ever any more monstrous wickedness? And when it's their wives, their youth is past! (*turns her back on Chremes*) Demipho, I appeal to you: to this man of mine I haven't patience to speak. This is the meaning (is it?) of those frequent voyages, those lengthened visits, to Lemnos! These are the low prices that brought down our rents!

ni. I don't deny, Nausistrata, that he has been to blame in this matter, but surely it is an offence that should be forgiven.

or. A funeral oration!

ni. He didn't do it out of disregard, much less dislike, for you. Some fifteen years ago in his cups he met the woman who bore this child and has had no commerce with her since. She is dead and gone, and thus the difficulty in the matter is removed. So I beg you to show your usual good-humour and put up with it.

ui. Why should I show good humour? Wretch that I am, I wish this were the end, but how can I hope so? Am I to think that years will make him more innocent in the future? He was grey-headed already, if it's grey hairs that make men restrain themselves. Is the attraction of youth and beauty greater in me now than then, Demipho! What reason do you give why I should expect or even hope that in the future he will be a changed man?

hor. (*loudly*) Oyez! oyez! oyez! All whom it concerns are desired this very hour to attend the funeral of Chremes! That's my style. Come now, anyone want to challenge Phormio? Let him. I'll make him the victim of such disaster as Chremes has. (*chang-*

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

redeat sane in gratiam iam: supplici satis est mihi.
habet haec ei quod, dum vivat, usque ad aurem 10
obganniat.

Nau. at meo merito credo. quid ego nunc commemorem,
Demipho,
singulatim, qualis ego in hunc fuerim?

Demi. novi aequè omnia
tecum.

Nau. merito hoc meo videtur factum?

Demi. minime gentium.
verum iam quando accusando fieri infectum non
potest,

Phor. ignosce: orat confitetur purgat: quid vis amplius?
enim vero prius quam haec dat veniam, mihi pro-
spiciam et Phaedriae.
heus Nausistrata, huic prius quam respondes temere,
audi.

Nau. quid est?

Phor. ego minas triginta ab illo per fallaciam abstuli:
eas dedi tuo gnato: is pro sua amica lenoni dedit.

Chr. hem, quid ais?

Nau. adeone indignum hoc tibi videtur, filius
homo adulescens si habet unam amicam, tu uxores
duas?

nil pudere? quo ore illum obiurgabis? responde mihi.

Demi. faciet ut voles.

Nau. immo ut meam iam scias sententiam,
neque ego ignosco neque promitto quicquam neque
respondeo

prius quam gnatum videro: eius iudicio permitto
omnia.

quod is iubebit faciam. //

Phor. mulier sapiens es, Nausistrata.

PHORMIO

ing his tone) Well, well, let him be restored to favour now. My vengeance is satisfied: the lady has something to growl at him for all his life long.

Can he say I have deserved this? What need to recount now, Demipho, point by point what a wife I've been to him?

I know it as well as you do.

Does it look as if I had deserved this?

Not the least in the world. But now, since no reproaches can undo it, forgive him. He throws himself on your mercy with confession and apology: what more do you desire?

(aside) Indeed now before she pardons him I will secure myself and Phaedria. *(aloud)* Madam, Madam, before you answer him heedlessly, a word from me.

What is it?

I got a hundred and twenty pounds out of your husband by a trick. I gave the money to your son; he has given it to a slave-dealer as the price of his mistress.

What's that? what's that?

(icily) Do you think it such a shocking thing for a young man like your son to have one mistress when you have two wives? Have you no shame? How will you have the face to scold him? Answer me that.

[*Chremes* RETIRES DUMBFOUNDED.]

14. He will fall in with your wishes.

• *(to Chremes)* No, to let you know my resolution at once, I don't forgive you or make any promise or any answer until I have seen my son. To his decision I leave everything, what he recommends I shall do.

17. Madam, you are a lady of wisdom.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Nau. Satin tibist?

Demi. satis.

Chr. immo vero pulchre discedo et probe
et praeter spem.

Nau. tu tuom nomen dic mihi quid sit.

Phor. Phormio:
vostrae familiae hercle amicus et tuo summus
Phaedriae.

Nau. Phormio, at ego ecastor posthac tibi quod potero, 105
quod voles
faciamque et dicam.

Phor. benigne dicis.

Nau. pol meritumst tuom.

Phor. vin primum hodie facere quod ego gaudeam, Nausi-
strata,
et quod tuo viro oculi doleant?

Nau. cupio.

Phor. me ad cenam voca.

Nau. pol vero voco.

Demi. eamus intro hinc.

Nau. fiat. sed ubist Phaedria
iudex noster?

Phor. iam hic faxo aderit.

Cantor vos valetate et plaudite.

PHORMIO

- u. Does that satisfy you.
mi. (*answering for Chremes*) It does.
r. (*aside*) Yes, indeed, I get off finely and properly and better than I hoped.
u. (*to Phormio*) Sir, please tell me your name?
or. Phormio, a friend, I assure you, of your family and a devoted friend of your son.
u. Well, Phormio, I vow that in future to the best of my power I will forward your wishes by word and deed.
or. You are very kind.
u. I am sure you have deserved it.
or. Would you like to begin to-day with something that would delight me, Madam, and give your husband a pain in the eyes?
ru. With all my heart.
or. Invite me to dinner.
au. Certainly I invite you.
emi. Let us go indoors.
au. By all means. But where is Phaedria, our judge?
hor. I'll have him here in a moment.
lus. Farewell and clap your hands. [EXEUNT OMNES.]

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

INCIPIT TERENTI HECYRA . ACTA LVDIS MEGALENSIBVS
IVLIO CAESARE CN . CORNELIO DOLABELLA AEDILIB
CVRVLIB . MODOS FECIT FLACCVS CLAVDI TIBIIS PARIBVS .
TOTA GRAECA MENANDRV . FACTA V . ACTA PRIMO SINE
PROLOGO CN . OCTAVIO T . MANLIO COS . RELATA EST L .
AEMELIO PAVLO LVDIS FVNERALIB . NON EST PLACITA .
TERTIO RELATA EST Q . FVLVIO L . MARCIO AEDILIB . CVRVLIB .
EGIT LVC . AMBIVIVS LVC . SERGIVS TVRPIO . PLACVIT

11

The Mother-in-law by Terence. Acted at the games of the Mighty Mother in the Curule Aedileship of Sextus Julius Cæsar and Gnaeus Cornelius Dolabella. Pipe-music bass by Flaccus, servant to Claudius. The whole from the Greek of Menander. The adapter's fifth comedy.¹ Acted first without a prologue in the Consulship of Gnaeus Octavius and Titus Manlius. Reproduced at the funeral games of Lucius Aemilius Paulus, it was not a success. Produced a third time in the Curule Aedileship of Quintus Fulvius and Lucius Marcius, under the management of Lucius Ambivius and Lucius Sergius Turpio, it proved a success.

¹ **This ignores the two unsuccessful performances.**

C. SVLPICI APOLLINARIS PERIOCHA

Uxorem ducit Pamphilus Philumenam,
cui quondam ignorans virgini vitium obtulit,
cuiusque per vim quem detraxit anulum
amicae dederat Bacchidi meretriculae.
profectus dein in Imbrum est: nuptam haud attigit.
hanc mater ut eo ex vitio gravidam comperit
ut aegram ad sese transfert. revenit Pamphilus,
deprendit partum, celat; uxorem tamen
recipere non volt. pater incusat Bacchidis
amorem. dum se purgat Bacchis, anulum
mater vitiatae forte adgnoscit Myrrina.
uxorem recipit Pamphilus cum filio.

PERSONAE

PHILOTIS MERETRIX

SYRA ANVS

PARMENO SERVOS

LACHES SENEX

SOSTRATA MATRONA

PHIDIPPVS SENEX

PAMPHILVS ADVLESCENS

SOSIA SERVOS

MYRRINA MATRONA

BACCHIS MERETRIX

CANTOR

SUMMARY OF THE PLAY

BY GAIUS SULPICIUS APOLLINARIS

Pamphilus has married Philumena, whom he had before wronged without knowing who she was. A ring, which he had taken from her by force, he presented to Bacchis, a courtesan. He then departed to Lemnos without having lived with his wife. When her mother found that as the result of the outrage she was with child, under the pretence of illness she took her back to her own house. Pamphilus returning discovered the fact but kept it secret, refusing however to receive her as his wife. His father accused him of an intrigue with Bacchis. Bacchis defended herself against the charge, and this led to the ring being recognized by Myrrina, the mother of the outraged girl. Thereupon Pamphilus received his wife with their son.

DRAMATIS PERSONAE

LACHES }
PHIDIPPUS } *old gentlemen of Athens.*

PAMPHILUS, *son to Laches.*

PARMENO, *servant (slave) to Laches and Pamphilus.*
A boy and other servants.

SOSTRATA, *wife to Laches.*

MYRRINA, *wife to Phidippus.*

BACCHIS }
PHILOTIS } *courtesans.*

SYRA, *an old crone.*

PROLOGVS (I)

Hecyraest huic nomen fabulae. Hecyra quom datast
novae novom intervenit vitium et calamitas,
ut neque spectari neque cognosci potuerit:
ita populus studio stupidus in funambulo
animum occuparat. nunc haec planest pro nova
et is qui scripsit hanc ob eam rem noluit
iterum referre, ut iterum posset vendere.
alias cognostis eius: quaeso hanc noscite.

FIRST PROLOGUE

This play is styled "The Mother-in-law." On its first presentation it was interrupted by a strange and stormy scene, so that it could not be seen or heard. In fact the people's thoughts were blindly preoccupied by a rope-dancer. On this occasion clearly it is on the footing of a new play. The author would not have it repeated at the time, his wish being to have the profits of another performance. . . . You have heard others of his plays: now be so good as to hear this.

PROLOGVS (II)

L. AMBIVIVS

Orator ad vos venio ornatu prologi:
sinite exorator sim, eodem ut iure uti **senem**
liceat quo iure sum usus adolescentior,
novas qui exactas feci ut inveterascerent,
ne cum poeta scriptura evanesceret.
in eis, quas primum Caecili didici novas,
partim sum earum exactus, partim vix steti.
quia scibam dubiam fortunam esse scaenicam,
spe incerta certum mihi laborem sustuli,
easdem agere coepi, ut ab eodem alias discerem
novas, studiose, ne illum ab studio abducerem.
perfeci ut spectarentur: ubi sunt cognitae,
placitae sunt. ita poetam restitui in locum
prope iam remotum iniuria advorsarium
ab studio atque ab labore atque arte musica.
quod si scripturam sprevissem in praesentia
et in deterrendo voluissem operam sumere,
ut in otio esset potius quam in negotio:
deterruissem facile ne alias scriberet.
nunc quid petam, mea causa aequo animo attendite.
Hecyram ad vos refero, quam mihi per silentium
numquam agere licitumst: ita eam oppressit
calamitas.

eam calamitatem vostra intellegentia
sedabit, si erit adiutrix nostrae industriae.
quom primum eam agere coepi, pugilum gloria,
comitum conventus, strepitus, clamor mulierum,
fecere ut ante tempus exirem foras.
vetere in nova coepi uti consuetudine,
in experiundo ut essem: refero denuo.

128

SECOND PROLOGUE

SPOKEN BY LUCIUS AMBIVIVUS

I come as a pleader in the shape of a prologue : let me be a successful pleader, enjoying in my age a privilege which I enjoyed at an earlier time of life when I restored damned plays to life and saved writer and writings from oblivion. In the case of the new plays of Caecilius, presented by me, some were hissed off the stage and some maintained their ground with difficulty. With no surety of success I undertook a surety of toil, setting myself to produce the same plays in order to secure new ones from the same hand, and did it zealously that his efforts might not be discouraged. I got them presented, and the presentation was a success. Thus I restored to the stage a playwright whom the wrongdoing of his enemies had well nigh driven from his calling and occupation of the dramatic art. Had I rejected his plays at the moment and chosen to take pains in scaring him away, commending him rather to ease than to labour, I should easily have scared him from writing other dramas.

Now for my sake listen fairly to my aim. I present to you the Mother-in-law, for which I have never been allowed a silent hearing for the storm that nipped it in the bud. Your good-sense will lull that storm if it co-operate with my zeal. When I started on the first presentation, the vaunting of pugilists, the gatherings of their claue, the din, the clamour of the ladies, drove me prematurely from the boards. In the case of a new play I ventured on my old method of experiment, that is to say, I produced it anew. The first act met with

Æ VOL. II 129

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

primo actu placeo. quom interea rumor venit
 datum iri gladiatores, populus convolat,
 tumultuantur clamant pugnant de loco:
 ego interea meum non potui tutari locum.
 nunc turba non est: otium et silentiumst:
Agendi tempus mihi datumst; vobis datur 46
potestas condecorandi ludos scaenicos.
 nolite sinere per vos artem musicam
 recidere ad paucos: / facite ut vostra auctoritas 47
meae auctoritati faulrix adiulrixque sit. 48
si numquam avare pretium statui arti meae 49
et eum esse quaestum in animum induxi maxumum,
 quam maxume servire voalris commodis:
 sinite impelrare me, qui in lulelam meam
 studium suom et se in voalram commisit fidem,
 ne eum circumventum inique iniqui inrideant.
 mea causa causam accipite et date silentium,
 ut lubeat scribere aliis mihique ut discere
 novas expediat posthac pretio emptas meo.

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

approval, but, on a cry that there was to be a gladiatorial show, in flocked the people with uproar and clamour and a struggle for seats with the result that I could not hold my ground. Now there is no disturbance but leisure and silence. I am allowed the time to present the play, and you the means to lend the befitting grace to these entertainments. Do not allow any doing of yours to let dramatic art fall into the hands of the few, but see that your authority supports and assists mine. If I have never been greedy enough to fix a price for my art and have set myself to see the greatest profit in serving your interests, grant that the playwright, who has entrusted his calling to my protection and to your honour, be not outwitted and mocked by the unfair methods of an unfair clique. For my sake listen to my plea and make a silent audience that other playwrights may catch the desire to write, and that it may be well for me in the future to present new plays bought at my expense.

ACTVS I

Philo. Per pol quam paucos reperias meretricibus
fidelis evenire amatores, Syra.
vel hic Pamphilus iurabat quotiens Bacchidi,
quam sancte, ut quivis facile posset credere,
numquam illa viva ducturum uxorem domum !
em, duxit.

Syra ergo propterea te sedulo
et moneo et hortor ne te quouisquam misereat,
quin spolies mutiles laceres, quemque nacta sis.

Philo. utine eximium neminem habeam?

Syra neminem :
nam nemo illorum quisquam, scito, ad te venit
quin ita paret sese, abs te ut blanditiis suis
quam minumo pretio suam voluptatem expleat.
hiscine tu amabo non contra insidiabere?

Philo. tamen pol eandem iniuriumst esse omnibus.

Syra iniurium autem est ulcisci advorsarios?
aut qua via te captent eadem ipsos capi?
eheu me miseram, quor non aut istaec mihi
aetas et formast aut tibi haec sententia!

Par Senex si quaeret me, modo isse dicito
I. ii ad portum percontatum adventum Pamphili.
audin quid dicam, Scirte? si quaeret me, uti
tum dicas; si non quaeret, nullus dixeris,
alias ut uti possim causa hac integra.

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

Scene:—Athens. A street, on one side the house of Laches, on the other that of Phidippus.

ACT I

ENTER *Philotis* AND *Syra*.

Philo. On my word, *Syra*, it's very few women of my class you can find with the luck to have their lovers faithful. For instance *Pamphilus* here, how often he swore to *Bacchis*, so solemnly that anyone might readily have believed him, that he would never take a wife in her lifetime! Now see, he has taken one.

Syra And on that account I earnestly urge and conjure you to have no pity on any man. Plunder, worry, harry every man you come across. //

Philo. And make no exception?

Syra Not one. There is not one of 'em, you may be sure, comes to you except with the intention of coaxing you into sating his love of pleasure as cheaply as ever he can. And then, my good girl, aren't you to lay your snares for *them*?

Philo. Still I vow it's wrong to treat all alike.

Syra Wrong to avenge oneself upon one's enemies? Wrong for them to be caught as they'd catch you? Oh dear, dear, why haven't either I your youth and beauty or you my sentiments?

ENTER *Parmeno* FROM *Laches'* HOUSE.

Pan. (at the door, speaking to a servant within) If our old man asks for me, tell him I've just stepped down to the harbour to inquire about *Pamphilus's* arrival. Do you hear what I say, *Scirtus*? I say, if he asks for me, you are to tell him that; if he doesn't ask, never you tell him. I don't want to spoil an excuse that would do another time. (turns round and comes

sed videon ego Philotium? unde haec advenit?
Philotis, salve multum.

Philo. o salve, Parmeno.

Syra salve mecator, Parmeno.

Par. et tu edepol, Syra.

dic mi, ubi, Philotis, te oblectasti tam diu?

Philo. minime equidem me oblectavi, quae cum milite
Corinthum hinc sum profecta inhumanissimo:
biennium ibi perpetuom misera illum tuli.

Par. edepol te desiderium Athenarum arbitror,
Philotium, cepisse saepe et te tuom
consilium contempsisse.

Philo. non dici potest,
quam cupida eram huc redeundi, abeundi a milite
vosque hic videndi, antiqua ut consuetudine
agitarem inter vos libere convivium.
nam illi haud licebat nisi praefinito loqui
quae illi placerent.

Par. haud opinor commode
finem statuuisse orationi militem.

Philo. sed quid hoc negotist modo quod narravit mihi
hic intus Bacchis? quod ego numquam credidi
fore, ut ille hac viva posset animum inducere
uxorem habere.

Par. habere autem?

Philo. echo tu, an non habet?

Par. habet, sed firmae haec vereor ut sint nuptiae.

Philo. ita di deaque faxint, si in rem est Bacchidis.
sed qui istuc credam ita esse, dic mihi, Parmeno.

Par. non est opus prolato hoc: percontarier
desiste.

Philo. nempe ea causa ut ne id fiat palam?

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

ita me di amabunt, haud propterea te rogo,
ut hoc proferam, sed tacita ut mecum gaudeam.

Par. ✓ nunquam tam dices commode ut tergum meum
tuam in fidem committam.

Philo. ah noli, Parmeno:
quasi tu non multo malis narrare hoc mihi
quam ego quae percontor scire.

Par. vera haec praedicat
et illud mihi vitiumst maxumum. si mihi fidem
das te taciturnam, dicam.

Philo. ad ingenium redis.
fidem do: loquere.

Par. ausculta.

Philo. istic sum.

Par. hanc Bacchidem

amabat ut quom maxume tum Pamphilus,
quom pater uxorem ut ducat orare occipit
et haec communia omnium quae sunt patrum,
sese senem esse dicere, illum autem unicum:
praesidium velle se senectuti suae.
ille primo se negare; sed postquam acrius
pater instat, fecit animi ut incertus foret,
pudorin anne amor obsequeretur magis.
tundendo atque odio denique effecit senex:
despondit ei gn̄atam huius vicini proxumi.
usque illud visumst Pamphilo ne utiquam grave,
donec iam in ipsis nuptiis, postquam videt
paratas nec moram ullam quin ducat dari:
ibi demum ita aegre tulit, ut ipsam Bacchidem,
si adesset, credo ibi eius commiseresceret.
ubiquomque datum erat spatium solitudinis,
ut conloqui mecum una posset "Parmeno,

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

As I hope to be saved, my purpose in asking is not to let it out but to rejoice over it in secrecy and silence.

Talk as winningly as you can, but I'll never trust my hide to your honour.

1. Now don't say that, Parmeno. I am sure your eagerness to tell is much greater than mine to hear the facts. //

(*aside*) It's the truth, and that's my worst fault.

(*aloud*) Swear you'll hold your tongue and I'll tell you.

- o. That's yourself again. I swear it: now speak out. Listen.

- o. I'm all ear.

Pamphilus was in love with Bacchis here every bit as much as ever when his father set about entreating him to marry, talking just the strain of all fathers, how he was old and had only that one son and wanted a protection for his old age. At first Pamphilus said "No" plump, but when his father pressed it more hotly it put him between two minds, whether to listen more to duty or to love. By dinning at him till the lad was sick of it the old man at last carried his point, and Pamphilus became engaged to the daughter of our nearest neighbour here. (*points to the house*) Pamphilus didn't take it so very much to heart until on the brink of the wedding, when he saw all was ready and marry he must and no putting it off. Then his distress was enough, I believe, to make Bacchis herself, had she been there, take pity on him. Whenever he had time to steal away and talk it over with me, "Parmeno," he'd cry, "I'm lost! What a thing to

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

perii, quid ego egi! in quod me conieci malum!
non potero ferre hoc, Parmeno: perii miser."

Philo. at te di deaque faxint cum isto odio, Laches!

Par. ut ad pauca redeam, uxorem deducit domum.

nocte illa prima virginem non attigit;
quae consecutast nox eam, nihilo magis.

Philo. quid ais? cum virgine una adulescens cubuerit
plus potus, sese illa abstinere ut potuerit?
non veri simile dicis nec verum arbitror. //

Par. credo ita videri tibi. nam nemo ad te venit
nisi cupiens tui; ille invitus illam duxerat.

Philo. quid deinde fit?

Par. diebus sane pauculis 143

post Pamphilus me solum seducit foras
narratque, ut virgo ab se integra etiam tum siet,
seque ante quam eam uxorem duxisset domum,
sperasse eas tolerare posse nuptias.

"sed quam decrerim me non posse diutius
habere, eam ludibrio haberi, Parmeno,
neque honestum mihi neque utile ipsi virginist,
quin integram itidem reddam, ut accepi a suis."

Philo. pium ac pudicum ingenium narras Pamphili.

Par. "hoc ego proferre incommodum mi esse arbitror;
reddi patri autem, quoi tu nil dicas viti,
superbumst. sed illam spero, ubi hoc cognoverit
non posse se mecum esse, abituram denique."

Philo. quid? interea ibatne ad Bacchidem?

Par. cottidie.

sed ut fit, postquam hunc alienum ab sese videt,
maligna multo et magis procax facta ilico est.

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

have arranged! What a misery to have hurled myself into! I shan't be able to bear it, Parmeno; I'm undone, I'm wretched!"

o. And heaven make *you* wretched, Laches, for your odious treatment of him!

o. In short he marries and takes the wife home but did not consummate the marriage either that night or the next.

o. Impossible! Half drunk and so abstinent? It's an improbable story and I don't believe it.

Very likely not. You speak from your own experience, but you must remember he was no willing bridegroom.

o. Well, what next?

Only a day or two later Pamphilus took me aside out here and explained how matters stood. Before the wedding he had hoped he might be able to endure such a married life. "But," says he, "now I am resolved that I can live with her no longer, it wouldn't be creditable to me nor well for her to make scorn of her and I must restore her to her people as I received her from them."

ilo. He must be of a conscientious and modest nature, your young master.

ir. "It wouldn't be well for me I think," he went on, "to state the facts, and to return on her father's hands a wife in whom you allege no fault is arrogance. My hope is that, as soon as she recognizes the impossibility of the marriage, she will end it by leaving me."

hilo. Did he, did he visit Bacchis during this time?

ar. Every day, but naturally, seeing he was no longer her own, she at once became much more unamiable and mercenary.

Philo. non edepol mirum.

Par. atque ea res multo maxime
diiunxit illum ab illa, postquam et ipse se
et illam et hanc quae domi erat cognovit satis.
haec, ita uti liberali esse ingenio decet,
pudens modesta, incommoda atque iniurias
viri omnis ferre et tegere contumelias.
hic animus partim uxoris misericordia
devinctus, partim victus huius iniuriis
paulatim elapsus Bacchidi atque huc transtulit
amorem, postquam par ingenium nactus est.

✓ 1) interea in Imbro moritur cognatus senex 171
horunc: ea ad hos redibat lege hereditas.
eo amantem invitum Pamphilum extrudit pater.
relinquit cum matre hic uxorem; nam senex 174
rus abdidit se, huc raro in urbem com meat.

Philo. quid adhuc habent infirmitatis nuptiae?

Par. nunc audies. primo hos dies complusculos
bene convenibat sane inter eas. interim
miris modis odisse coepit Sostratam:
neque lites ullae inter eas, postulatio
numquam.

Philo. quid igitur?

Par. si quando ad eam accesserat
confabulatum, fugere e conspectu ilico,
videre nolle: denique ubi non quit pati,
simulat se ad matrem accersi ad rem divinam, abit.
ubi illic dies est compluris, accersi iubet:
dixere causam nescio quam tum. iterum iubet:
nemo remisit. postquam accersunt saepius,
140

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

No wonder indeed.

And that, much more than anything else, detached him from her when he realized his own character and hers and that of his wife at home. In the true spirit of a gentlewoman, retiring and modest, his wife put up with all her husband's unpleasantnesses and outrages and concealed his affronts. Thereupon, in part constrained by compassion for his wife and in part worn out by the other's outrages, little by little he slipped away from Bacchis and transferred his love to one in whom he found a nature like his own. Presently there dies at Imbros an old man who was a relation of the family, and by the law his property would come to them. Off to Imbros Pamphilus is packed by his father, much against his will as a lover. The wife was left with her mother-in-law, for the old man has buried himself in the country and seldom comes up to town.

So far I fail to see anything shaky in the marriage. Now you shall be told. At first for some days the two got on quite well together. Afterwards the bride conceived a strange dislike for Sostrata, not that there was any to-do between them, never a complaint on either side.

What was it then?

If the old lady ever went to have a chat with her, she'd run away from her at once, wouldn't see her. Finally, when she could stand it no more, she pretended her mother had summoned her to a family ceremony and off she went. When she'd been away some days, the old lady had her sent for. That time some excuse was made, I don't know what. She sent again; again no lady. On the message being repeated several times, a pretence

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

aequam esse simulant mulierem. nostra ilico
 it visere ad eam: admisit nemo. hoc ubi senex
 rescivit, heri ea causa rure huc advenit,
 patrem continuo convenit Philumenae.
 quid egerint inter se non dum etiam scio;
 nisi sane curaest quorsum eventurum hoc siet.
 habes omnem rem: pergam quo coepi hoc iter.
Philo. et quidem ego; nam constitui cum quodam hospi
 me esse illum conventuram.

Par. di vortant bene
 quod agas!

Philo. vale.

Par. et tu bene vale, Philotium.

ACTVS II

Laches Pro deum fidem atque hominum, quod hoc genus
 est, quae haec coniuratio! utin omnes mulieres eadem aequae studeant nolint-
 que omnia
 neque declinatam quicquam ab aliarum ingenio ullam
 reperiatis!
 itaque adeo uno animo omnes socrus oderunt, ode-
 runt nurus.
 viris esse advorsas aequae studiumst, similis perti-
 naciast,
 in eodemque omnes mihi videntur ludo doctae ad
 malitiam:
 ei ludo, si ullus est, magistram hanc esse satis
 certo scio.

So. me miseram, quae nunc quam ob rem accuser nescio.

Laches hem,
 tu nescis?

So. non, ita me di bene ament, mi Laches,

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

was made that the lady was ill. On that my mistress went straight to call on her but was refused admittance. The old man heard of it and it brought him up to town. That was yesterday. He called at once on Philumena's father. What passed between them I don't know as yet, but I am eager to learn what it will end in. That's the whole story: now I'll go on my errand.

And I on mine. I have an assignation with a gentleman from abroad.

I wish you success in your enterprise.

Good bye.

Good bye, good bye, little Philotis.

[**EXEUNT SEVERALLY.**]

ACT II

(A few minutes have elapsed.)

ENTER Laches and Sostrata FROM THEIR HOUSE.

s **(testily)** Heaven and earth, what a tribe they are, what a conspiracy between them! What a thing it is that all women are set on the same thing and set against the same thing, and not one of them can you find an inch different from the bent of the rest! Mothers-in-law and daughters-in-law they are all of one mind in hating each other. Their keenness in opposing their husbands is all of a match, their obstinacy in it all of a pattern, and it seems to me they've all been at the same school taking lessons in mischief. If there is such a school, I am quite sure this wife of mine is head-mistress.

Oh dear, oh dear, and why I'm accused now I haven't a notion.

ca Oh, you haven't a notion, haven't you?

No, as I hope to be saved, my dear Laches, and hope we may be spared to live our days out together.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

itaque una inter nos agere aetatem liceat.

Laches di mala prohibeant.

So. // meque abs te inmerito esse accusatam post modo rescisces, scio.

Laches te inmerito? an quicquam pro istis factis dignum te dici potest?

quae me et te et familiam dedecoras, filio luctum 2

paras;

✓ tum autem ex amicis inimici ut sint nobis adfines facis, qui illum decrerunt dignum suos quoi liberos committerent. //

tu sola exorere, quae perturbes haec tua inpuidentia. egon?

So.

Laches tu inquam, mulier, quae me omnino lapidem, non hominem putas.

an, quia ruri crebro esse soleo, nescire arbitramini, quo quisque pacto hic vitam vostrarum exigit?

multo melius hic quae fiunt quam illi ubi sum 21
adsidue scio.

iam pridem equidem audiui cepisse odium tui 21

Philumenam,

minumeque adeo est mirum, et ni id fecisset, magis 22
mirum foret;

sed non credidi adeo, ut etiam totam hanc odisset domum:

quod si scissem, illa hic maneret potius, tu hinc isses foras.

at vide, quam inmerito aegritudo haec oritur mi abs te, Sostrata:

rus habitatum abii, concedens vobis et rei serviens, sumptus vestros otiumque ut nostra res posset pati, meo labori haud parcens praeter aequom atque aetatem meam.

non te pro his curasse rebus, ne quid aegre esset mihi!

144

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

23 *(aside)* God avert misfortune!

7 And some day you'll find out that you have accused me without a reason, I know that.

es Without a reason? You? Can words be found hard enough for what you've done? Disgracing me and yourself and the family, and building up sorrow for your son! And then turning friends into enemies, as you do his wife's kindred, and that when they had thought him a fit man to trust their child to! You alone come on the scene to make the marriage a failure by your shameless doings.

I?

hes You I say, woman, who take me for a stone instead of flesh and blood. Do you women think that, because I am mostly in the country, I don't know how every one of you passes her days here? I know much better what goes on here than what goes on there, though I am there continually. Weeks ago I was told that Philumena had taken a dislike to you, and not the least wonder; it would have been more wonderful if she hadn't. But what I didn't suppose was that she went the length of disliking all our family. If I had known it, choice for choice *she* should have stopped here and out *you* should have gone. *(changing his tone)* Woman, woman, think how little cause I've given you to bring this distress on me. I went off to live in the country, falling in with your likings and doing the economical thing, so that our income might stand the expenses and the idle ways of you and the boy, and I didn't stint labour that went beyond reason and my years. The least return you could make was to save me all vexations.

L VOL. II

1

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

So. non mea opera neque pol culpa evenit.

Laches immo maxime :
sola hic fuisti : in te omnis haeret culpa sola, *Sostrata*
quae hic erant curares, quom ego vos curis solvi
ceteris.

cum puella anum suscepisse inimicitias non pudet ?
illius dices culpa factum ?

So. haud equidem dico, mi *Laches*.

Laches gaudeo, ita me di ament, gnati causa ; nam de te
quidem

satis scio peccando detrimenti fieri nil potest.

So. qui scis an ea causa, mi vir, me odisse adsimulaverit,
ut cum matre plus una esset ?

Laches quid ais ? non signi hoc sat est,
quod heri nemo voluit visentem ad eam te intro
admittere ?

So. enim lassam oppido tum esse aibant : eo ad eam non
admissa sum.

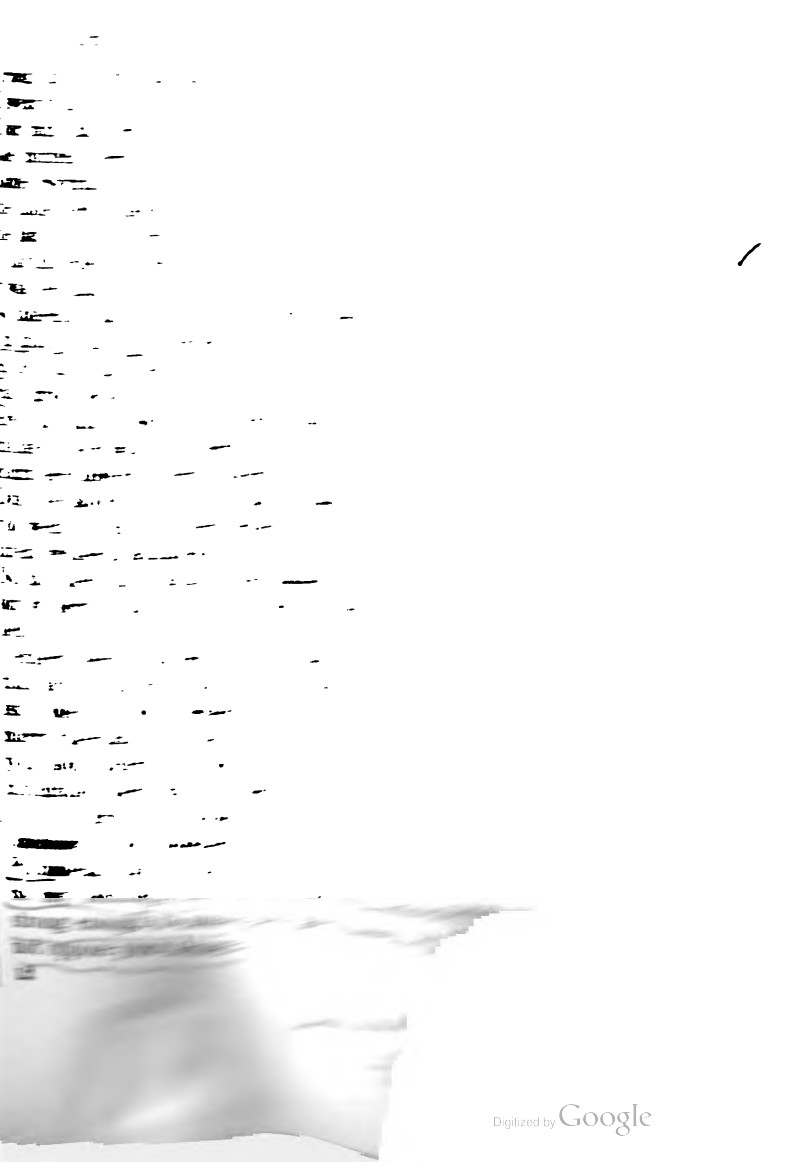
Laches tuos esse ego illi mores morbum magis quam ullam
aliam rem arbitror,
et merito adeo ; nam vostrarum nullast quin gnatum
velit

246

ducere uxorem ; et quae vobis placitast condicio datur :
ubi duxere impulsu vostro, vostro impulsu easdem
exigunt.

Phi. Etsi scio ego, *Philumena*, meum ius esse ut te cogam
II.ii quae ego imperem facere, ego tamen patrio animo
victus faciam

ut tibi concedam, neque tuae lubidini advorsabor.



PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Laches atque eccum Phidippum optume video: hinc iam scibo hoc quid sit.

Phidippe, ego me meis omnibus scio esse adprime obsequentem,

sed non adeo ut mea facilitas corrumpat illorum animos:

quod tu si idem faceres, magis in rem et vostram et nostram id esset.

nunc video in illarum esse te potestate.

250

Phi. heia vero.

Laches adii te heri de filia: ut veni, itidem incertum amisti. haud ita decet, si perpetem hanc vis esse adfini-
tatem,

celare te iras. si quid est peccatum a nobis, profer: aut ea refellendo aut purgando vobis corrigemus

te iudice ipso. sin east retinendi causa apud vos, quia aegrast: te mi iniuriam facere arbitror, Phidippe, si metuis satis ut meae domi curetur diligenter.

at ita me di ament, haud tibi hoc concedo, etsi illi pater es,

ut tu illam salvam magis velis quam ego: id adeo gnati causa,

quem ego intellexi illam haud minus quam se ipsum magni facere. 260

neque adeo clam me est quam esse eum graviter laturum credam,

hoc si rescierit: eo domum studeo haec prius quam ille ut redeat.

Phi. Laches, et diligentiam vostram et benignitatem novi et quae dicis omnia esse ut dicis animum induco,

et te hoc mihi cupio credere: illam ad vos redire studeo,

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

Laches Here comes Phidippus: how lucky! From him I shall find out all about it. (*Phidippus comes forward*) Phidippus, I am aware of my remarkable indulgence to all my family, still my good-nature doesn't run to the extreme of corrupting their hearts. If you acted like me, it would be better for both our families. As it is, I see that you are under the control of your womankind.

hi. (*scornfully*) Oh, really now?

Laches I called on you yesterday about your daughter: you let me go away no clearer than I came. It's not the thing to do, if you wish for a lasting alliance between us, to leave your resentment unexplained. If there has been any fault on our side, name it. Either by refutation or by apology we shall make such amends as you will own may satisfy you. If your reason for detaining your daughter is that she is ill, I consider that you do me a wrong if you fear that she will lack any attention in my house. As I hope to be saved, I don't concede to you, her father though you are, that you are more interested in her welfare than I am. My interest is for my son's sake, who, I have seen well enough, esteems her no less than his own self. And I don't conceal from myself how deeply he will be affected if he comes to know it. That is why I am eager for her to return home before he gets back.

Phi. Laches, I am acquainted with your care and your kindness, and I am ready to believe that what you say is as you say, and I hope you will believe me in turn when I tell you that I am eager she should return, if I can in any way bring it about.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

si facere possim ullo modo.

Laches quae res te facere id prohibet:
cho, num quid nam accusat virum?

Phi. minime. nam postquam attendi
magis et vi coepi cogere ut rediret, sancte adiurat
non posse apud vos Pamphilo se absente perdurare.
aliud fortasse aliis viti est: ego sum animo leni 270
natus:
non possum advorsari meis.

Laches em, Sostrata.

So. heu me miseram!

Laches certumne est istuc?

Phi. nunc quidem ut videtur: sed num quid vis?
nam est quod me transire ad forum iam oportet.

Laches eo tecum una.

So. Edepol ne nos sumus inique aequae omnes invisae

II.iii viris
propter paucas, quae omnes faciunt dignae ut vide-
amur malo.

nam ita me di ament, quod me accusat nunc vir,
sum extra noxiam.

sed non facilest expurgatu: ita animum induxerunt
socrus

omnis esse iniquas: haud pol me quidem; nam
numquam secus

habui illam ac si ex me nata esset, nec qui hoc mi
eveniat scio;

nisi pol filium multimodis iam exspecto ut redeat 280
domum.

ACTVS III

Pam. Nemini ego plura ex amore acerba credo homini
umquam oblata

150

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

Laches What is it prevents your bringing it about? What, you don't mean to say she has anything against her husband?

Phi. No, no, no. When I pressed it and set about coercing her into a return, she most solemnly averred that she couldn't endure staying in your house while Pamphilus was away. Different men perhaps have different faults: I am of a mild disposition and cannot bring myself to thwart my family.

Laches (*aside to his wife*) You see, Sostrata.

So. (*nearly weeping*) Oh dear, oh dear!

Laches (*to Phidippus*) Is that irrevocable?

Phi. For the time apparently. Is there anything more I can do for you? Some business calls me down to the Piazza.

Laches. I will go with you. [EXIT WITH *Phidippus*.

So. (*soliloquizes*) Oh heavens, how unfair it is that we should be all alike hated by our husbands on account of a few wives whose doings make us all be thought to deserve ill treatment! So help me heaven, about my husband's present accusation I am blameless. But it's not so easy to clear myself: they have made themselves believe that all mothers-in-law are harsh. I'm sure *I* am not. I have always treated her as my own daughter, and I can't think why this should befall me. Oh, how eagerly I do look for my boy to come home. [EXIT INTO HER HOUSE.

ACT III

(*A few minutes have elapsed.*)

ENTER *Pamphilus* AS FROM THE HARBOUR WITH
Parmeno.

Pam. Was ever a man that met with more bitternesses from

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

quam mi. heu me infelicem, hancine ego vitam
parsi perdere!

hacine causa ego eram tanto opere cupidus redeundi
domum! hui,

quanto fuerat praestabilius ubivis gentium agere
aetatem

quam huc redire atque haec ita esse miserum me
resciscere!

nam nos omnes quibus est alicunde aliquis obiectus
labos,

omne quod est interea tempus prius quam id rescis-
tumst lucrost.

Par. at sic citius qui te expedias his aerumnis reperias :
si non rediisses, haec multo factae irae essent
ampliores.

sed nunc adventum tuom ambas, Pamphile, scito 290
reverituras :

rem cognosces, iram expadies, rursum in gratiam
restitues.

Pam. levia sunt quae tu pergravia esse in animum inducti tuom.
quid consolare me ? an quisquam usquam gentiumst
aeque miser ?

prius quam hanc uxorem duxi, habebam alibi
animum amoris deditum :

tamen numquam ausus sum recusare eam quam mi
obtrudit pater :

iam in hac re, ut taceam, quoivis facile scitu est
quam fuerim miser.

vix me illum abstraxi atque in peditum in ea expedivi
animum meum,

vixque huc contuleram : em, nova res ortast, porro
ab hac quae me abstrahat.

nam aut matrem ex ea re me aut uxorem in culpa
inventurum arbitror :

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

love than I have? Distraction! was this the life for which I was so careful to save myself? Was this the reason that made me so eager to return home? Bah! how much better to live in the worst hole in the world than to come back here and learn to my misery that things were like this! If our path ahead is blocked with any trouble, all the time before we find it out is always pure gain.

17.

Maybe, sir; but this way you will quicker hit on a path out of these distresses. If you hadn't come back, these resentments would have grown immensely. As it is, you may be sure that both ladies will respect your arrival. You will learn the facts, clear away the resentment, make them friends again. They are really trifles, the things you've made yourself to imagine very serious.

am.

Why try to comfort me? Is anyone in the wide world as wretched as I am? Before I married this girl, my heart had a devotion elsewhere: still I couldn't for a moment bring myself to refuse the wife that my father thrust on me. That's an affair in which anyone can see without my telling him how wretched I must have been. I had hardly weaned myself from the old love and cleared my thoughts of that entanglement, hardly given my heart to my wife, when, behold, up turns a new calamity to drag me clean away from her. Yes, I expect to find either my mother or my wife in fault here, and when I do what is left but further misery? To bear with wrongs from my mother,

quod quom ita esse invenero, quid restat nisi porro 30
ut fiam miser ?

nam matris ferre iniurias me, Parmeno, pietas iubet ;
tum uxori obnoxius sum : ita olim suo me ingenio
pertulit,

tot meas iniurias quae numquam in ullo patefecit loco.
sed magnum nescio quid necessest evenisse, Parmeno,
unde ira inter eas intercessit quae tam permansit diu.

Par. aut quid, ere, parvom. si vis vero veram rationem
exsequi,

non maxumae eas quae maxumae sunt interdum
irae iniuriae

faciunt ; nam saepe est, quibus in rebus alius ne
iratus quidem est,

quom de eadem causast iracundus factus inimicissu-
mus.

pueri inter sese quam pro levibus noxiis iras gerunt ! 31
quapropter ? quia enim qui eos gubernat animus
eum infirmum gerunt.

itidem illae mulieres sunt ferme ut pueri levi
sententia :

fortasse unum aliquod verbum inter eas iram hanc
concvisse ita.

Pam. abi, Parmeno, intro ac me venisse nuntia.

Par. hem, quid hoc est ?

Pam. tace.

trepidari sentio et cursari rursum prorsum.

Par. age dum, ad fores

accedo propius. em, sensistin ?

Pam. noli fabularier.

pro Iuppiter, clamorem audiivi.

Par. tute loquere, me vetas.

Myr. tace obsecro, mea gnata.

Pam. matris vox visast Philumenae

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

Parmeno, is prescribed me by filial duty : on the other hand I owe much to my wife, who in the first days had the patience to bear with me, and never at any time breathed a word of all my affronts. Whatever you say it must have been something very serious to occasion a quarrel which has lasted all this time.

ar. Or else, Sir, something trivial. If you choose to make a right calculation, it's not the greatest wrongs that give rise to the greatest resentments. No, Sir, it's often the case that, where another man wouldn't even be irritated, your passionate man on the same grounds becomes your bitter enemy. Look at the trifling offences which set children fiercely by the ears. Why so? To be sure, because the mind which guides them is a thing of weakness. Those womenfolk are just the same as children, no weight in their judgement. I shouldn't wonder if it were a single word that stirred up all this enmity.

Pam. In with you, Parmeno, and report my arrival. (*a noise is heard from Phidippus's house*)

Par. Hollo, what's up?

Pam. Hush! I hear a bustle and a running to and fro.

Par. Come, I'm going nearer the door. (*does so, noise again*)

There, did you hear?

Pam. Don't tell stories. (*shriek within*) God! I heard a shriek.

Par. You talk yourself and won't let me.

Myr. (*within*) Hush, my child, pray, now!

Pam. It was like her mother's voice. I am lost

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

nullus sum.

Par. quidum ?

Pam. perii.

Par. quam ob rem ?

Pam. nescio quod magnum malum
profecto, Parmeno, me celas.

Par. uxorem Philumenam
pavitare nescio quid dixerunt : id si forte est nescio.
Pam. interii ; quor id mihi non dixti ?

Par. quia non poteram una omnia.

Pam. quid morbi est ?

Par. nescio.

Pam. quid ? nemon medicum adduxit ?

Par. nescio.

Pam. cesso hinc ire intro, ut hoc quam primum quidquid
est certo sciam ?

quonam modo, Philumena mea, nunc te offendam
adfectam ?

nam si periculum ullum in te inest, perisse me una
haud dubiumst.—

Par. non usus factost mihi nunc hunc intro sequi ;

nam invisos omnis nos esse illis sentio :

heri nemo voluit Sostratam intro admittere.

si forte morbus amplior factus siet

(quod sane nolim, mei eri causa maxume),

servom ilico intro iisse dicent Sostratae,

aliquid tulisse comminiscuntur mali

capiti atque aetati illorum, morbus qui auctus sit :

era in crimen veniet, ego vero in magnum malum.

So. Nescio quid iam dudum audio hic tumultuari misera :

III. ii male metuo ne Philumenae magis morbus adgrave-
scat :

quod te, Aesculapi, et te, Salus, ne quid sit huius oro.

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

How so.

Ruined!

Why?

(*clutching Parmeno's arm*) It's something terrible you're hiding from me, Parmeno; I'm sure of it.

They said your wife had something of shivering fits. I don't know how that may be.

Death! why didn't you tell me?

I couldn't tell you everything at once.

What's she ill of?

I don't know.

What? Haven't they called in a doctor

I don't know.

I must go in at once to learn the worst straight off.

(*goes to the door and stops*) In what condition shall I find you now, my Philumena? If you are in danger, my life is gone with yours, is gone with yours.

[EXIT INTO THE HOUSE.]

It's no good my going in now after him. I know we're all odious to them: yesterday they positively refused to let in my mistress. If her illness chances to get worse (as I hope it won't, chiefly for my young master's sake) they'll cry out at once that a servant of Sostrata's came into the house and swear he brought in something dangerous to their lives and so her illness was made worse. The mistress will get hotly blamed and I hotly punished.

ENTER *Sostrata*.

(*not seeing Parmeno*) Oh dear, for some time I've heard some disturbance going on over the way. I am sadly afraid Philumena's illness is getting worse. (*lifting her hands*) I pray all the powers of health may avert it. Now I shall go and visit her.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

✓ nunc ad eam visam.

Par. heus, Sostrata.

So. hem.

Par. iterum istinc excludere.

So. ehem Parmeno, tun hic eras? perii, quid faciam 340
misera?

non visam uxorem Pamphili, quom in proxumo hic
sit aegra?

Par. non visas? ne mittas quidem visendi causa quem-
quam.

nam qui amat quoi odio ipsust, eum bis facere stulte
duco:

laborem inanem ipsus capit et illi molestiam adfert.
tum filius tuos intro iit videre, ut venit, quid agat.
quid ais? an venit Pamphilus?

So. venit.

Par. dis gratiam habeo.

So. hem, istoc verbo animus mihi redit et cura ex corde
excessit.

Par. iam ea te causa maxume nunc hoc intro ire nolo;
nam si remittent quidpiam Philumenae dolores,
omnem rem narrabit, scio, continuo sola soli, 350
quae inter vos intervenerit, unde ortumst initium
irae.

atque eccum video ipsum egredi: quam tristist!
o mi gnate!

So. mea mater, salve.

Pam. gaudeo venisse salvom. salvan
So. Philumenast?

Pam. Meliusculast.

So. utinam istuc ita di faxint!
quid tu igitur lacrimas? aut quid es tam tristis?

Pam. recte, mater.

So. quid fuit tumulti? dic mihi: an dolor repente invasit?
158

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

(*coming forward*) Please, Ma'am.

(*turning round to him*) Who's there?

You'll be refused admittance a second time.

Ah Parmeno, are you there? Oh dear, it's dreadful, what can I do? Am I not to visit Pamphilus's wife when she's lying ill over the way?

Visit her, Ma'am? You mustn't even send anyone to inquire. To love one who dislikes you is double folly, ~~I think: you lose your labour and you annoy the other person.~~ Besides your son went in, the ~~moment he arrived,~~ to see how she is.

What, is Pamphilus come back?

Yes, Ma'am.

(*lifting her hands*) Thank heaven! Oh, your words put heart in me again and all my anxiety is departed.

Now that's my chief reason for wanting you not to go in, for, if the lady's pains get at all easier, she'll tell him all, I'm sure, the moment they two are alone together, all the trouble between you and what her resentment started from. Here he is, coming out. How sorrowful he looks!

ENTER *Pamphilus*.

(*throwing herself into his arms*) My dearest boy!

n. Mother mine, I hope you're well.

I am so glad you are come back well. Is Philomena well?

n. (*in much disorder*) A little better.

Heaven grant it! Why are you in tears then? Why so sorrowful?

n. I'm all right, mother.

What was the bustle about? Tell me. A sudden attack of pain?

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Pam. ita factumst.

So. quid morbi est?

Pam. febris.

So. cottidiana?

Pam. ita aiunt.

So. i sodes intro, consequar iam te, mea mater.

fiat.

Pam. tu pueris, Parmeno, obviam curre atque eis onera adiuta.

Par. quid? non sciunt ipsi viam domum qua veniant?

Pam. cessas?

III. iii Nequeo mearum rerum initium ullum invenire idoneum,

unde exordiar narrare quae necopinanti accidunt;
partim quae perspexi hisce oculis, partim percepi
auribus:

qua me propter exanimatum citius eduxi foras.
nam modo intro me ut corripui timidus, aliosuspicans
morbo me visurum adfectam ac sensi esse uxorem:
ei mihi! *Oh me!*

postquam me aspexere ancillae, advenisse omnes ilico
simul exclamant laetae, id quod me derepente
aspexerant.

sed continuo voltum earum sensi inmutari omnium,
quia tam incommode illis fors obtulerat adventum
meum. 370

una illarum interea propere praecucurrit nuntians
me venisse: ego eius videndi cupidus recta consequor.
postquam intro adveni, extemplo eius morbum co-
gnovi miser;

nam neque ut celari posset tempus spatium ullum dabat
neque voce alia ac res monebat ipsa poterat conqueri.
postquam aspexi, "o facinus indignum" inquam et
corripui ilico

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

- n.* That was so.
What is her complaint?
- n.* A fever.
A quotidian?
- n.* They say so. Please go in now, I shan't be long after you, mother dear.
Very well, dear. [EXIT INTO HER HOUSE.]
- n.* Run and meet the servants, Parmeno, and help them with the luggage.
- n.* Well, Sir, I should think they know the way home.
- n.* (*angrily*) Go at once. [EXIT *Parmeno*.] What a catastrophe! How to start upon it? How to begin the story of this miserable surprise? Part of it my eyes told me, part of it my ears. Oh, it made me rush wildly out of the house. When just now I hurried in so anxiously, expecting to find my wife suffering from a far different complaint from what, alas! I found, the maidservants catching sight of me at once cried out joyfully, every one of them together, "He is come," the very moment they saw me. The moment after I saw a change in the looks of all of them, because chance had timed my arrival so inopportunately. Presently one of them hurried away to report that I was come. Eager to see my wife I followed at her heels. When I came into the room I instantly recognized her complaint to my utter misery. They had had no time to conceal it, and she could find voice only for involuntary cries. When I saw it "Oh monstrous! monstrous!" I cried

PUBLIUS TERENCE AFRICANUS

me inde lacrumans, incredibili re atque atroci
percitus.

mater consequitur: iam ut limen exieram, ad genua accedit
lacrumans misera: miseritum est. profecto hoc sic est, ut puto:
omnibus nobis ut res dant sese, ita magni atque 380
humiles sumus.

hanc habere orationem mecum principio institit:

"o mi Pamphile, abs te quam ob rem haec abierit
causam vides;

nam vitium est oblatum virgini olim ab nescio quo
inprobo.

nunc huc confugit, te atque alios partum ut celaret suum."
sed quomodo orata huius reminiscor, nequeo quin
lacrumem miser.

"quaque fors fortunast" inquit "nobis quae te
hodie obtulit,

per eam te obsecramus ambae, si ius, si fas est, uti
advorsa eius per te tecta tacitaque apud omnis sient.

si umquam erga te esse animo amico sensisti eam, 389
mi Pamphile,

sine labore hanc gratiam te ut sibi des pro illa nunc 390
rogat.

ceterum de redducenda id facias quod in rem sit tuam.
parturire eam nec gravidam esse ex te solus
consciis:

nunc aiunt tecum post duobus concubuisse mensibus.
tum, postquam ad te venit, mensis agitur hic iam
septimus:

quod te scire ipsa indicat res. nunc si potis est,
Pamphile,

maxime volo doque operam ut clam eveniat partus patrem
atque adeo omnis. sed si id fieri non potest quin
sentiant,

dicam abortum esse: scio nemini aliter suspectum fore

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

and hurried away in tears, overwhelmed by such an incredible, such a dreadful, fact. Her mother came after me. I had got to the door when she threw herself on her knees, poor woman. I was touched. The fact is, I think, that we are all proud and humble according to our circumstances. Then she began addressing me in this strain: "O my dear Pamphilus, you see the reason why she left your house. Yes, an outrage was offered some time ago to my virgin daughter by some reprobate: now she has fled hither to hide the consequences from you and the world." Remembering her words I cannot help breaking into tears. "Whatever chance," she went on, "has brought you here to-day, by that chance we conjure you, if the laws of man and God allow it, to keep her misfortune an absolute secret before all. If you have ever been conscious of any affection for you in her heart, my dear Pamphilus, she begs you not to grudge her this return for it. As to taking her back or not, you must be guided by your own interests. No one else knows that she is with child and not by you. It might be you for all that is known, for it is the seventh month of the union, and of course you know it. Now, if possible, Pamphilus, I am greatly desirous and I am doing my best to keep the birth secret from her father and from everybody. If they can't be prevented from becoming aware of it, I shall say there has been a miscarriage. I am sure no one will have any sus-

m2

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

quin, quod veri similest, ex te recte eum natum putent.

// continuo exponetur: hic tibist nil quicquam in- 400
commodi,

401 et illi miserae indigne factam iniuriam contexeris." //
pollicitus sum et servare in eo certumst quod dixi fidem. //

nam de redducenda, id vero ne utinam honestum
esse arbitror,

nec faciam, etsi amor me graviter consuetudoque
eius tenet.

lacrumo, quae posthac futurast vita quom in mentem
venit

solitudoque. o fortuna, ut numquam perpetuo es bona!
sed iam prior amor me ad hanc rem exercitatum
reddidit,

quem ego tum consilio missum feci: idem hunc
operam dabo.

adest Parmeno cum pueris: hunc minumest opus
in hac re adesse; nam olim soli credidi, 410
ea me abstinuisse in principio, quom datast.

vereor, si clamorem eius hic crebro audiat,
ne parturire intellegat. aliquo mihist

III.iv hinc ablegandus, dum parit Philumena.

Par. Ain tu tibi hoc incommodum evenisse iter?

Sosia non hercle verbis, Parmeno, dici potest
tantum quam reapse navigare incommodumst.

Par. itan est?

Sosia o fortunate, nescis quid mali

praeterieris, qui numquam es ingressus mare.

nam alias ut mittam miserias, unam hanc vide: 420
164

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

picion, since it looks so like it, but that the child is yours. It shall be at once exposed : it will cause you no inconvenience, and you will have concealed the shameful wrong done to my unhappy child. I gave the promise and am resolved to keep my word. As to taking her back I don't think that would look at all well, and I shan't do it, though my love and the time we spent together makes a strong bond upon me. It makes me weep to think of her life in the future and the loneliness of it. Oh Fortune, Fortune, so fickle in your smiles ! But to this I have been schooled by my former passion which at the time I deliberately got rid of: I will try to do the same now with this.

Here comes Parmeno with the servants. *He* certainly must have no hand in the matter, for at the time he alone was trusted with my secret. I am afraid if he stays about here he may perceive the truth. I must send him off on some errand till the danger is over. (*stands aside*)

ENTER BEHIND *Parmeno* WITH *Sosia* AND OTHERS
CARRYING LUGGAGE.

Par. So you say you had an unpleasant voyage.

Sosia By Jove, Parmeno, words won't express up to the reality of it the unpleasantness of being aboard ship.

Par. Bad as that, is it?

Sosia Lucky dog, you don't know what evil you've escaped by never going to sea. To say nothing of other miseries, look at this one: a whole month or

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

dies triginta aut plus eo in navi fui,
 quom interea semper mortem exspectabam **miser** ;
 ita usque advorsa tempestate usi sumus.

Par. odiosum.

Sosia haud clam me est. denique hercle aufugerim
 potius quam redeam, si eo mihi redeundum sciam.

Par. olim quidem te causae inellebant leves,
 quod nunc minitare facere, ut faceres, *Sosia*.
 sed Pamphilum ipsum video stare ante ostium :
 ite intro ; ego hunc adibo, si quid me velit.—
 ere, etiam tu hic stas?

Pam. equidem te exspecto.

Par. quid est?

Pam. in arcem transcurso opus est.

Par. quoi homini?

Pam. tibi.

Par. in arcem? quid eo?

Pam. Callidemidem hospitem
 Myconium, qui mecum una vectust, conveni.

Par. perii. vovisse hunc dicam, si salvos domum
 redisset umquam, ut me ambulando rumperet?

Pam. quid cessas?

Par. quid vis dicam? an conveniam modo?

Pam. // immo quod constitui hodie conventurum eum,
 non posse, ne me frustra illi exspectet. vola.

Par. at non novi hominis faciem.

Pam. at faciam ut noveris:

magnus, rubicundus, crispus, crassus, caesius,
 166

440

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

more I was aboard ship and all the time I was looking forward to death, poor devil; the weather was that bad all the voyage through.

Par. Sickening!

Sosia I know it was sickening. In fact, by Jove, I should run away rather than go back home if I were told I must go back there.

Par. (*sneering*) Before now small causes have prompted you to do what you now threaten to do, *Sosia*. Ah, there's *Pamphilus* himself standing at the door: go you indoors, I'll step across and see if he wants me for anything. [EXEUNT *Sosia* AND SERVANTS. Still standing here, Sir?

Pam. Yes, I've been waiting for you.

Par. What for, Sir?

Pam. I want to send a message at once to the Citadel.

Par. (*sulkily*) Who's to go?

Pam. You.

Par. To the Citadel? Why there?

Pam. Find out *Callidemides* with whom I stayed at *Myconus* and who came over in the ship with me.

Par. (*aside*) Damn! You might think he'd vowed if he got home safe to make me broken-winded by his errands.

Pam. Why don't you start?

Par. What do you want me to tell him? Am I to find him out and nothing more?

Pam. No, I had an appointment with him to-day; tell him I can't come, to save his waiting for me in vain. Away on wings.

Par. But I don't know the gentleman by sight.

Pam. I'll describe him so that you can't miss him: a tall, ruddy, curly-headed, burly, blear-eyed fellow with a face like a corpse.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

cadaverosa facie.

Par. di illum perduint!

quid si non veniet? maneamne usque ad vesperum?
Pam. maneto: curre.

Par. non queo: ita defessus sum.—

Pam. ille abiit. quid agam infelix? prorsus nescio
quo pacto hoc celem quod me oravit Myrrina,
suae gnatae partum; nam me miseret mulieris.
quod potero faciam, tamen ut pietatem colam;
nam me parenti potius quam amoris obsequi
oportet. attat eccum Phidippum et patrem
video: horsum pergunt. quid dicam hisce incertus
sum. 450

Laches Dixtin dudum illam dixisse se expectare filium?

III.v

Phi. factum.

Laches venisse aiunt: redeat.

Pam. causam quam dicam patri
quam ob rem non reducam?

Laches nescio quem ego hic audiui loqui.

Pam. certum affirmare est viam me quam decrevi persequi.

Laches ipse est de quo hoc agebam tecum.

Pam. salve, mi pater.

Laches gnate mi, salve.

Phi. bene factum te advenisse, Pamphile;
atque adeo, id quod maxumumst, salvom atque
validum.

Pam. creditur.

Laches advenis modo?

Pam. admodum.

Laches cedo, quid reliquit Phania
consobrinus noster?

Pam. sane hercle homo voluptati obsequens

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

Par. (*aside*) Damn him! (*aloud*) What if he doesn't come?
Am I to wait till sunset?

Am. Yes, wait: now be quick.

Par. Can't be quick: I'm dead tired. [EXIT.

Am. He's got rid of. What on earth am I to do?
I can't in the least see how to hush it up as
Myrrina has entreated me, and as I fain would, for
I am sorry for the poor lady. I will do what I can
consistently with my duty to my parents, for I
ought to respect my father before my love. Ah,
here are Phidippus and my father: they're coming
this way. I can't think what to say to them.

ENTER *Laches* AND *Phidippus*.

Laches I understood you to say that she was waiting for
my son's arrival.

Phi. That is so.

Laches They tell me he is arrived: let her come back.

Am. (*aside*) What reason can I give my father for not
taking her back?

Laches I hear some one speaking there.

Am. (*aside*) I am resolved to declare my persistence in
the course on which I have determined.

Laches It's the very man we were speaking of.

Am. A blessing on you, father.

Laches Bless you, my son.

Phi. It is well you are come, Pamphilus, all the more
that you are in perfect health, the chief thing of all.

Am. Not doubted, Sir.

Laches Just arrived?

Am. Just now.

Laches Tell me, how much has our cousin Phania left?

Am. Upon my word, Sir, he was a man given to pleasure

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

fuit, dum vixit; et qui sic sunt haud multum 460
heredem iuvant,
sibi vero hanc laudem relinquunt "vixit, dum vixit,
bene."

Laches tum tu igitur nil attulisti plus una hac sententia?

Pam. quidquid est id, quod reliquit, profuit.

Laches immo obfuit;
nam illum vivom et salvom vellem.

Phi. inpune optare istuc licet:
ille reviviscet iam numquam; et tamen utrum malis
scio.

Laches heri Philumenam ad se accersi hic iussit. dic ius-
sisse te.

Phi. noli fodere. iussi.

Laches sed eam iam remittet.

Phi. scilicet.

Pam. omnem rem scio ut sit gesta: adveniens audiui
modo.

Laches at istos invidos di perdant, qui haec lubenter nun-
tiant.

Pam. ego me scio cavisse ne ulla merito contumelia 470

fieri a vobis posset; idque si nunc memorare hic
velim,

quam fideli animo et benigno in illam et clementi
fui,

vere possum, ni te ex ipsa haec magis velim resciri-
scere;

namque eo pacto maxume apud te meo erit ingenio
fides,

quom illa, quae nunc in me iniquast, aequa de me
dixerit.

neque mea culpa hoc discidium evenisse, id testor
deos.

sed quando sese esse iudignam deputat, matri meae
170

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

all his life, and men of that kind don't do much for their heirs; for themselves they leave one encomium, "While he lived he lived well."

ches So you've brought us nothing beyond that sentiment?

m. He hasn't left much, but what there is is to the good.

ches No, to the bad: I could have wished he were alive and well.

i. You may wish that with impunity: he'll never come to life again now. (*aside*) I know though which you'd like best.

ches Phidippus ordered Philumena to be sent over to his house yesterday. (*aside to Phidippus, digging him in the ribs*) Say you ordered it.

hi. Don't dig me in the ribs. I ordered it.

aches But now he'll send her back.

hi. Of course.

am. I know all about it: I was told just now when I landed.

aches Confound the mischief-makers who jump to tell news of this sort!

am. I am conscious of having taken care not to deserve any affront from your family, and if I chose to dilate on my fidelity, my kindness, my gentleness to your daughter, I could do so with truth, were it not that I preferred you should hear it from her own lips, as the surest way of winning credit with you for my disposition, since, though now at variance with me, she will speak me fair. That it is not my fault that a separation has taken place I call heaven to witness. Since she thinks fit not to comply with

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

quae concedat eiusque mores toleret sua modestia,
neque alio pacto componi potis inter eas gratias :
segreganda aut mater a me est, Phidippe, aut
Philumena.

nunc me pietas matris potius commodum suadet
sequi.

Laches Pamphile, haud invito ad auris sermo mi accessit
tuos,

quom te omnis res postputasse prae parente intel-
lego;

verum vide ne impulsus ira prave insistas, Pamphile.

Pam. quibus iris nunc impulsus in illam iniquos sim?
quae numquam quicquam erga me commemitast,
pater,

quod nollem, et saepe quod vellem meritam scio;
amoque et laudo et vementer desidero.

nam fuisse erga me miro ingenio expertus sum,

illique exopto ut relicuam vitam exigat

cum eo viro, me qui sit fortunatior,

quandoquidem illam a me distrahit necessitas.

Phi. // tibi id in manust ne fiat.

Laches si sanus sies:

iube illam redire.

Pam. non est consilium, pater:

matris servibo commodis.

Laches quo abis? ades:

mane, inquam: quo abis?—

Phi. quae haec est pertinacia?

Laches dixin, Phidippe, hanc rem aegre laturum esse eum?

quam ob rem te orabam filiam ut remitteres.

Phi. // non credidi edepol adeo inhumanum fore. 499

ita nunc is sibi me supplicaturum putat?

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

my mother, not to have respect enough to tolerate her ways, and there is no other possible means of reconciling them, I must, Phidippus, part either with my mother or with Philumena. Now my filial respect urges me to prefer the happiness of my mother.

aches Pamphilus, your words are not unwelcome to my ears, seeing as I do that you have set a parent before everything; but are you sure that it isn't resentment driving you into a wrongful persistence, Pamphilus?

m. What resentment is there that should now drive me into variance with her? She never did anything that I could dislike, and I know she often did things to fit my wishes: I love her, I praise her, I have a strong yearning for her. I found in her a wonderful tenderness for me and my earnest prayer for her is that she may live out her days with a husband more fortunate than I, since an inevitable force tears her away from me.

hi. It is in your power to prevent it.

aches If your mind were right. Tell her to come back.

am. That is not in my mind, father: I shall devote myself to my mother's happiness. (*going*)

aches Where are you going? Stop, stay here, I say: where are you going?

[*EXIT Pamphilus.*]

Phi. (*angrily*) What obstinacy this is!

aches Didn't I tell you, Phidippus, that he would take this affair ill? That's why I begged you to send your daughter back.

Phi. By heaven, I didn't think he would be so rational.

Does it mean he imagines I shall be a fortune-hunter?

If so be he chooses to

life,

73

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

si est ut velit reducere uxorem, licet;

sin aliost animo, renumeret dotem huc, eat. // 502

Laches ecce autem tu quoque proterve iracundus es!

Phi. percontumax redisti huc nobis, Pamphile!

Laches decedet iam ira haec, etsi merito iratus est.

Phi. quia accessit vobis paululum pecuniae,
sublati sunt animi.

Laches etiam mecum litigas?

Phi. deliberet renuntietque hodie mihi
velitne an non: ut alii, si huic non est, siet.

Laches Phidippe, ades, audi paucis.—abiit. quid mea? 51

postremo inter se transigant ipsi, ut lubet,
quando nec gnatus neque hic mi quicquam obtem-
perant,

quae dico parvi pendunt. porto hoc iurgium
ad uxorem, quouis haec fiunt consilio omnia,
atque in eam hoc omne quod mihi aegrest evomam.

ACTVS IV

Myr. Perii, quid agam? quo me vortam? quid viro meo
respondebo

misera? nam audivisse vocem pueri visust vagientis:

ita corripuit derepente tacitus sese ad filiam.

quod si rescierit peperisse eam, id qua causa clam
me habuisse

dicam non edepol scio.

sed ostium concrepuit. credo ipsum exire ad me:

nulla sum.

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

he may: if he is otherwise minded, let him pay me back her dowry, let him go his way.

aches There now, now *you* are perversely passionate.

hi. A pretty obstinate state of mind you've come back in, Pamphilus!

aches His resentment will soon pass away, not but what it's a justifiable resentment.

hi. Because you people have had a petty addition to your fortune, you are grown proud.

aches Quarrelling with *me* as well?

hi. Let him weigh it and send me word before night whether he will or not, that she may be another's wife if she's not to be his. (*going*)

aches Phidippus, stop: one word. [EXIT *Phidippus*.] He's gone. What's it matter to me? (*angrily*) Let 'em take their time and settle it between 'em as they like: neither he nor my son listens the least bit to me, they don't mind a word I say. I'll carry this squabble to my wife, who is the author of all this mischief, and pour out all my vexation on her.

[EXIT.]

ACT IV

(*A quarter of an hour has elapsed.*)

ENTER *Myrrina* FROM HER HOUSE.

Myr. Oh dear, dear, what am I to do, which way to turn? What answer shall I make to my husband, wretched woman that I am? I think he heard the child, he went in such haste and without a word to our daughter's room. If he finds it out, what reason to give for having kept it secret I can't for the life of me tell. I hear the door, I believe he's coming out, I'm undone.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Phi. uxor ubi me ad filiam ire sensit, se eduxit foras :
atque eccam : video. quid ais, Myrrina ? heus tibi
dico.

Myr. mihine, mi vir ?

Phi. vir ego tuos sim ? tun virum me aut hominem
deputas adeo esse ?
nam si utrumvis horum, mulier, umquam tibi visus
forem,
non sic ludibrio tuis factis habitus essem.

Myr. quibus ?

Phi. at rogitas ?

peperit filia : hem, taces ? ex quo ?

Myr. patrem istuc rogitare aequomst ?
perii ! ex quo nisi ex illo censes quoi datast nuptum
obsecro ?

Phi. credo : neque adeo arbitrari patris est aliter. sed
demiror

quid sit quam ob rem tanto opere omnis nos celare
vulneris

partum, praesertim quom et recte et suo pepererit
tempore.

adeon pervicaci esse animo ut puerum praeoptares
perire,

ex quo firmiorem inter nos fore amicitiam posthac
scires,

potius quam advorsus lubidinem animi tui esset
cum illo nupta !

ego etiam illorum esse hanc culpam credidi, quae
te est penes.

Myr. misera sum.

Phi. utinam sciam ita esse istuc ! sed nunc
mi in mentem venit

de hac re quod locuta es olim, quom illum generum
cepimus :

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

ENTER *Phidippus*.

When my wife saw I was going to our daughter's room, she took herself out of doors. There she is, I see. Well, Myrrina. Myrrina, I say.

r. Are you talking to me, my dear husband?

Am I your husband? do you account me your husband or even a fellow creature? If you had ever thought me either, woman, you would never have played upon me with these doings.

r. What doings?

A pretty question. My daughter has been brought to bed. What, not a word? Who is the father?

r. Is that a question for a father to ask? Good gracious, whom do you suppose to be the father except the man to whom she was given in marriage?

i. I believe so; indeed a father cannot think otherwise. What astonishes me is the extraordinary desire you have shown to conceal the birth from us all, and the more so that all is well and the delivery at the right time. Were you so wrong-headed as to prefer the death of a child, who you knew would strengthen for the future the bond of friendship between the families, to seeing the continuance of a union which was not to the liking of your fancy? I positively thought it was their fault when it is all yours.

yr. I am so unhappy.

hi. I would to God I were sure of that, but it has just struck me what you said at the time when we accepted him as a son-in-law: you said that you

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

nam negabas nuptam posse filiam tuam te pati
cum eo qui meretricem amaret, qui pernoctaret
foris.

Myr. (uamvis causam hunc suspicari quam ipsam veram 540
mavolo.

P.ii. n.ulto prius quam tu scivi illum habere amicam,
Myrrina;

verum id vitium numquam decrevi esse ego
adulescentiae;

nam id innatumst. at pol iam aderit, se quoque
etiam quom oderit.

sed ut olim te ostendisti, eadem esse nil cessavisti
usque adhuc,

ut filiam ab eo abduceres neu quod ego egissem
esset ratum.

id nunc indicium haec res facit, quo pacto factum
volueris.

Myr. adeon me esse pervicacem censes, quoi mater siem,
ut eo essem animo, si ex usu esset nostro hoc
matrimonium?

Phi. tun prospicere aut iudicare nostram in rem quod sit
potes?

audisti ex aliquo fortasse, qui vidisse eum diceret 550
exeuntem aut intro euntem ad amicam. quid tum
postea?

si modeste ac raro fecit, nonne ea dissimulare nos
magis humanumst quam dare operam id scire, qui
nos oderit?

nam si is posset ab ea sese derepente avellere,
quacum tot consuisset annos, non eum hominem
ducerem

nec virum satis firmum gnatae.

Myr. mitte adulescentem obsecro
et quae me peccasse ais. abi, solus solum conveni,
178

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

couldn't bear to see your daughter married to a man with a mistress, a man who stayed out at night.

Tyr. (aside) Better he suspect any cause than the right one.
hi. That was a fact which I knew long before you did, Myrrina; but I didn't regard it as a grievous offence, it's a thing young men do. I tell you the time will soon come when he will hate to think of it. But the spirit you showed to start with you have shown unceasingly ever since: you have set yourself to get your daughter away from him and upset the arrangement which I, yes I, had made. What has happened now lets out what your object was.

Tyr. Do you think a mother would be so wrong-headed as to show that spirit towards her own child, if she thought the marriage were good for us?

hi. Has this mother the wits to foresee or judge what is for our benefit? Perhaps you heard somebody say he had seen him coming out of the woman's house or going in. What if he did? If his visits were discreet and occasional, wasn't it more reasonable for us to wink at it than set ourselves to know all about it only to make him hate us? If he could have torn himself away all in a moment from a woman he had known years and years, I shouldn't have thought him human, nor a man of constancy enough to marry my daughter.

Myr. No more of the young man, pray, or of what you call my offence. Go and have a private interview

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

roga velitne an non uxorem : si est ut dicat velle se,
redde ; sin est autem ut nolit, recte ego consului
meae.

Phi. siquidem ille ipse non volt et tu sensi in eo esse, 56

Myrrina,
peccatum, aderam, quoius consilio fuerat ea par
prospici.

✓ quam ob rem incendor ira, esse ausam facere haec
tè iniussu meo.

// interdico ne extulisse extra aedis puerum usquam
velis.

sed ego stultior, meis dictis qui parere hanc postulem.
ibo intro atque edicam servis, ne quoquam ecerri
sinant.—

Myr. nullam pol credo mulierem me miseriorem vivere :
nam ut hic laturus hoc siet, si rem ipsam ut sit
resciverit,

non edepol clam me est, quom hoc quod leviust
tam animo iracundo tulit ;

nec qua via sententia eius possit mutari scio.

hoc mi unum ex plurimis miseriis relicuom fuerat 570
malum,

si puerum ut tollam cogit, quoius nos qui sit ne-
scimus pater.

nam quom compressast gnata, forma in tenebris
nosci non quitast,

neque detractum ei tum quicquamst, qui post possit
nosci qui siet ;

ipse eripuit vi, in digito quem habuit, virgini abiens
anulum.

simul vereor Pamphilum ne orata nostra nequeat
diutius *

celare, quom sciet alienum puerum tolli pro suo.

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

with him. Ask him whether he wishes to take her back or not. If so be he says he does, give her back; if he doesn't, then I have taken the right course for my daughter.

Phi. Granted that the unwillingness is really on his side and that you, Myrrina, perceived the fault in him, still I was there and I ought to have been consulted on the prospect. It makes me mad that you have dared to act in this way without my orders. I forbid you to remove the child anywhere out of the house. (*turns away*) But I am the worse fool of the two for expecting her to obey my commands. I will go in and charge the servants not to let it be removed. [EXIT.

Myr. I do verily believe I am the most miserable woman alive. How he's likely to bear it, if he finds out the facts, is plain enough, when a much less serious thing like this has put him in such a passion. And how to change his view of it I can't tell. After all these miseries it's the crowning disaster if he compels me to recognize a child of whose father we are in utter ignorance. It was too dark for my child to tell the man by sight, and nothing of his was seized that might lead to an identification. It was he seized on something, for he went off with the ring from her finger. I am afraid too that Pamphilus won't bring himself to keep our appeal secret any longer when he knows that another man's child is to be acknowledged as his. [EXIT.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

- So. Non clam me est, gnate mī, tibi me esse suspectam,
 IV. ii uxorem tuam
 propter meos mores hinc abisse, etsi ea dissimulas sedulo.
 verum ita me di ament itaque optingant ex te quae
 exoptem mi, uti
 numquam sciens commerui, merito ut caperet odium 580
 illam mei.
 teque ante quod me amare rebar, ei rei firmasti fidem;
 nam mi intus tuos pater narravit modo, quo pacto
 me habueris
 praepositam amorī tuo: nunc tibi me certumst
 contra gratiam
 referre, ut apud me praemium esse positum pietati scias.
 mi Pamphile, hoc et vobis et meae commodum
 famae arbitror:
 ego rus me abituram hinc esse cum tuo certo decrevi patre,
 ne mea praesentia obstet neu causa ulla restet relicua,
 quin tua Philumena ad te redeat.
 Pam.¹ quaeso quid istuc consilist?
 stultitia illius victa ex urbe tu rus habitatum migres?
 haud facies, neque sinam ut qui nobis, mater, male 590
 dictum velit,
 mea pertinacia esse dicat factum, haud tua modestia.
 tum tuas amicas te et cognatas descrere et festos dies
 mea causa nolo. //
 So. nil iam istae res mihi voluptatis ferunt:
 dum aetatis tempus tulit, perfuncta satis sum: satias
 iam tenet
 studiorum istorum. haec mihi nunc curast maxuma,
 ut ne quoi mea
 longinquitas aetatis obstet mortemve expectet meam.
 hic video me esse invisam inmerito: tempust me
 concedere.
 sic optume, ut ego opinor, omnis causas praecidam omnibus:
 182

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

ENTER *Sostrata* AND *Pamphilus*.

So. It has not escaped me, my son, that you have a suspicion against me that it was my ways caused your wife's departure, careful though you are not to show it. But, as I hope to prosper and be blessed in you according to my earnest prayers, I have never knowingly done anything to justify her in taking a dislike to me. I always thought you loved me and to-day you have confirmed my belief. Your father has just told me indoors how you set me before your love. Now I am resolved to make you a return so that you may know that in my heart a son's affection has its reward. My dear Pamphilus, what I consider the best course for you and your wife and for my good name is this: I am firmly resolved to go off into the country with your father that my presence may be no bar, and no reason may be left why your Philumena should not return to you.

Pam. Mother mine, what thoughts are these? You to give way to her foolishness and leave town to settle in the country? It shall not be, nor will I allow any backbiting enemy to say that the cause was my obstinacy, not your good-nature. I couldn't think of your giving up for my sake your friends and relations and all your diversions.

So. I have no longer any delight in what you talk of. When I was young enough, I had my full share in them: now I have had enough of such interests. What I care most for now is that no one should feel my length of days to be a bar to him or look forward for my death. Here I am, as I see, disliked, though I don't deserve it: it is time I retired. That is the best way, I think, to cut off all reasons

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

et me hac suspitione exsolvam et illis morem gessero.
sine me obsecro hoc ecfugere, volgus quod male 600
audit mulierum.

Pam. quam fortunatus ceteris sum rebus, absque una hac
foret,

hanc matrem habens talem, illam autem uxorem!

So. obsecro, mi Pamphile,
non tute incommodam rem, ut quaeque est, in
animum induces pati?

si cetera ita sunt ut vis itaque uti esse ego illa existumo,
mi gnate, da mi hanc veniam, redduc illam.

Pam. vae misero mihi!

So. et mihi quidem; nam haec res non minus me male
habet quam te, gnate mi.

Laches Quem cum istoc sermonem habueris, procul hinc
IV.iii stans accepi, uxor.

istuc sapere est, qui ubi quomque opus sit animum
possit flectere.

quod faciendum sit post fortasse, idem hoc nunc
fecerit sic ultro.

So. fors fuat pol.

Laches abi rus ergo hinc: ibi ego te et tu me feres. 610

So. spero mecastor.

Laches i ergo intro et compone quae tecum simul
ferantur: dixi.

So. ita ut iubes faciam.—

Pam. pater.

Laches quid vis, Pamphile?

Pam. hinc abire matrem? minime.

Laches quid ita tu istuc?

Pam. quia de uxore incertus sum etiam quid sim factururus.

Laches quid est?

quid vis facere nisi redducere?

Pam. equidem cupio et vix contineor;

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

for discontent, to clear myself from this suspicion, and gratify you know whom. Pray let me avoid this common scandal of my sex.

am. How fortunate I am in every thing but one, having so good a mother and such a wife!

o. Pray now, my dear boy, can't you put up with one unpleasantness, for there's always one? If everything else is as you wish and as I take it to be, my dear, do one thing for me, take her back.

am. Oh, I'm so unhappy!

o. And so am I, my son; it's as great a distress to me as to you.

ENTER *Laches*.

aches I have been standing within earshot and heard your conversation, wife. It is true wisdom to bend one's mind in the necessary direction. What he would perhaps be obliged to do later on he will now have done of his own free will.

o. With the blessing of fortune.

aches Come off to the country then: there you shall put up with me, and I with you.

o. Honestly I hope so.

aches Go indoors then and get ready what you want to take with you. Away.

o. I will do your bidding. [EXIT.

Pam. Father.

Laches Well, Pamphilus?

Pam. My mother leave town? It mustn't be.

Laches Why are you against it?

Pam. Because I am still uncertain what I mean to do about my wife.

Laches What? What do you want to do if not take her back?

Pam. Indeed I desire it and can scarcely refrain from it,

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

sed non minuam meum consilium : ex usu quod est,
id persequar :

non credo ea gratia concordēs magis, si reducam, fore.

Laches nescias : verum tua re fert nil, utrum illaec fecerint,
quando haec aberit. odiosa haec est aetas adulescentulis.

e medio aequom excedere est : postremo nos iam 62
fabula

sumus, Pamphile, "senex atque anus."

sed video Phidippum egredi per tempus : accedamus.

Phi. Tibi quoque edepol sum iratus, Philumena,
IV.iv graviter quidem ; nam hercle factumst abs te turpiter.
etsi tibi causast de hac re : mater te inpulit.
huic vero nullast.

Laches opportune te mihi,
Phidippe, in ipso tempore ostendis.

Phi. quid est?

Pam. quid respondebo his? aut quo pacto hoc operiam?

Laches dic filiae rus concessuram hinc Sostratum :
ne revereatur, minus iam quo redeat domum. 63

Phi. ah,

nullam de his rebus culpam commeruit tua :
a Myrrina haec sunt mea uxore exorta omnia.

Pam. mutatio fit.

Phi. ea nos perturbat, Laches.

Pam. dum ne reducam, turbent porro quam velint.

Phi. ego, Pamphile, esse inter nos, si fieri potest, 635
adfinitatem hanc sane perpetuam volo ;
sin est ut aliter tua ista sit sententia,

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

but I shall not break in upon my resolution. I shall take what course is best. I don't think this will make them any the better friends if I do take her back.

Laches You can't tell. Anyhow it doesn't make any difference to you which line they take, as your mother will be away. We old folks are distasteful to the young, it is fair we should go into the background. In short, my boy, we are fit only to play "Darby and Joan." But here comes Phidippus in the nick. Let us meet him. (*starts to cross the street*)

ENTER *Phidippus* FROM HIS HOUSE.

hi. (*to his daughter within*) I am angry with you too, Philumena, I can tell you, very angry indeed: your behaviour has been disgraceful. *You*, though, have some excuse: your mother set you on: *she* has none. (*turns round*)

Laches You come at the right moment, Phidippus.

hi. How is that?

am. (*aside*) What answer shall I make them? How am I to keep it dark?

Laches Tell your daughter that Sostrata means to retire into the country, so she needn't be afraid to return home.

hi. Ah, your wife has been entirely blameless all through. It was my wife Myrrina was at the bottom of it all.

am. (*aside*) The tables turned!

hi. It's she that upsets us, *Laches*.

am. (*aside*) Provided I haven't to take her back, no matter who upsets them.

hi. My own wish, *Pamphilus*, is that the connexion between us should, if possible, remain unbroken: if your sentiments are different, you must take the child.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

accipias puerum.

Pam. sensit peperisse: occidi. 638

Laches puerum? quem puerum?

Phi. natus est nobis nepos.

nam abducta a vobis praegnas fuerat filia,
neque fuisse praegnatem umquam ante hunc scivi
diem. 64

Laches bene, ita me di ament, nuntias, et gaudeo
natum illum et tibi illam salvam. sed quid mulieris
uxorem habes aut quibus moratam moribus?
nosne hoc celatos tam diu! nequeo satis,
quam hoc mihi videtur factum prave, proloqui.

Phi. non tibi illud factum minus placet quam mihi,
Laches.

Pam. etiam si dudum fuerat ambiguom hoc mihi,
nunc non est, quom eam sequitur alienus puer.

Laches nulla tibi, Pamphile, hic iam consultatiost. 65

Pam. perii.

Laches hunc videre saepe optabamus diem,
quom ex te esset aliquis, qui te appellaret patrem.
evenit: habeo gratiam dis.

Pam. nullus sum.

Laches redduc uxorem ac noli advorsari mihi.

Pam. pater, si ex me illa liberos vellet sibi
aut se esse mecum nuptam, satis certo scio,
non clam me haberet quod celasse intellego.
nunc quom eius alienum a me esse animum sentiam—
—nec conventurum inter nos posthac arbitror,—
quam ob rem redducam?

Laches mater quod suasit sua, 66
adulescens mulier fecit. mirandumne id est?
censen te posse reperire ullam mulierem,
quae careat culpa? an qui non delincunt viri?

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

- l.* (*aside*) He knows of the birth! Damnation
ies Child? What child?
We have a grandson born. My daughter was with
child when she was removed from your house,
though till this very day I never knew it.
- ies* Good news, as I hope to be saved! I rejoice that
it's born and that your daughter does well. But
what sort of lady is your wife? Rather a strange
disposition, eh? It's odd we should have been kept in
the dark all this time. I can hardly express my
sense of the impropriety.
I am every bit as much displeased with her conduct
as you are, my good friend.
- l.* (*aside*) Even if I had any hesitation before I have
none now, since she brings with her another man's
child.
- hes* You have no longer any room for choice, Pamphilus.
n. (*aside*) Confound it all!
hes This is a day we often prayed to see, when you
should have a child of your own to call you father.
It's come, and I thank heaven for it.
- n.* (*aside*) There's an end of me!
hes Take back your wife and don't set yourself against
me.
- n.* Father, if she had desired to have a child by me or
to remain as my wife, I am perfectly sure she would
never have concealed from me what I perceive she
has kept dark. Now, feeling as I do that her heart
is estranged from me—what's more, I don't think
we shall ever agree—why should I take her back?
- ches* She was quite under her mother's thumb; she's very
young, remember; anything strange in that? You
don't think you can find any woman quite free from
blame, do you? or any men that don't sin at times?

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Phi. vosmet videte iam, Laches et tu Pamphile,
remissan opus sit vobis, reductan domum:
neutra in re vobis difficultas a me erit.
uxor quid faciat, in manu non est mea.
sed quid faciemus puero?

Laches 67
ridicule rogas:
quidquid futurumst, huic suom reddas scilicet,
ut alamus nostrum.

Pam. quem ipse neglexit pater,
ego alam?

Laches quid dixti? eho an non alemus, Pamphile? 671
prodemus quaeso potius? quae haec amentias?
enim vero prosus iam tacere non queo;
nam cogis ea quae nolo ut praesente hoc loquar.
ignarum censes tuarum lacrumarum esse me?
aut quid sit id quod sollicitere ad hunc modum?
primum hanc ubi dixti causam, te propter tuam 77
matrem non posse habere hunc uxorem domi,
pollicitast ea se concessuram ex aedibus.
nunc postquam ademptam hanc quoque tibi causam 680
vides,
puer quia clam te est natus, nactus alteram es. // 81
erras, tui animi si me esse ignarum putas.
aliquando tandem huc animum ut adiungas tuom,
quam longum spatium amandi amicam tibi dedi!
sumptus quos fecisti in eam quam animo aequo
tuli!
egi atque oravi tecum uxorem ut duceres,
tempus dixi esse: impulsu duxisti meo.
quae tum obsecutus mihi fecisti ut decuerat.
nunc animum rursum ad meretricem adduxti
tuom:
cui tu obsecutus facis huic adeo iniuriam. 690
nam in eandem vitam te revolutum denuo
190

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

- i. Settle it between you, Laches, and you, Pamphilus, whether you require her to be left with us or taken back. You will find on my side no obstacle to either course. What my wife does, that I can't help. But what shall we do with the child?
- hes An absurd question! Whatever's done, you must of course surrender the child to its father for us to bring up our own.
- n. (*forgetting himself*) When its own father has slighted it, am I to bring it up?
- hes (*hearing only the last words*) What do you say? What, boy? Are we not to bring it up? Pray, shall we abandon it? What madness is all this? Upon my word I can hold my tongue no longer; you compel me to say what I am unwilling to say in your father-in-law's presence. Do you think I'm not the man to know what your tears mean? or why you are upset in this fashion? When you first alleged it was for your mother's sake you couldn't keep your wife at home, she promised to leave the house. Now, when you see yourself deprived of this pretext even, the child's birth being kept secret has enabled you to hit on another. You are in error if you imagine me ignorant of what's in your mind. In order that you might some day devote yourself to your wife, what a time I allowed you to keep up your amour! The money you spent on it, how patiently I bore it! I urged and entreated you to marry, I said it was time you did: at my instigation you married. In complying with my wishes then you did as became you, now your heart is gone back to your mistress, and your compliance with her is a grievous insult to your wife. Yes, I see that you've slid back again into your former life.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

video esse.

Pam. mene?

Laches /te ipsum: et facis iniuriam:
configis falsas causas ad discordiam,
ut cum illa vivas, testem hanc quom abs te amoveris.
sensitque adeo uxor; nam ei causa alia quae fuit,
quam ob rem abs te abiret?

Phi. [plane hic divinat: nam id est.]

Pam. // dabo ius iurandum nil esse istorum mihi.

Laches ah,
reduce uxorem, aut quam ob rem non opus sit cedo, //

Pam. non est nunc tempus.

Laches puerum accipias; nam is quidem
in culpa non est: post de matre videro. 70

Pam. omnimodis ego miser sum nec quid agam scio:
tot me nunc rebus miserum concludit pater.
abibo hinc, praesens quando promoveo parum.
nam puerum iniussu credo non tollet meo,
praesertim in ea re quom sit mi adiutrix socrus, //

Laches fugis? hem, nec quicquam certi respondes mihi?—
num tibi videtur esse apud scse? sine:
puerum, Phidippe, mihi cedo: ego alam.

Phi. maxume.

non mirum fecit uxor, si hoc aegre tulit:
amarae mulieres sunt, non facile haec ferunt. 710
propterea haec irast; nam ipsa narravit mihi.
id ego hoc praesente tibi nolueram dicere,
neque illi credebam primo: nunc verum palamst.
nam omnino abhorrere animum huic video a nuptiis.

Laches quid ergo agam, Phidippe? quid das consili?

Phi. quid agas? meretricem hanc primum adeundam
censeo:

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

m. *I have?*

ches *Yes, you, and you act wickedly. You concoct false pretexts for a quarrel that you may live with your mistress as soon as you have cleared your wife's observation of it from your path. Yes, and your wife has noticed it: what other reason had she for leaving you?*

i. *He has the seer's eye: what he says is the fact.*

m. *I'll take my oath it was none of these things.*

ches *So? Then take your wife back or else tell us why you can't? //*

m. *It isn't a convenient moment.*

ches *Take the child; he at any rate is not to blame. I will see about the mother later on. //*

m. *(aside) Wretched every way, and I can't tell what to do, wretchedly hemmed in by my father at so many points. I'll be off, as my presence doesn't help matters. I don't think he'll acknowledge the child in defiance of me, especially as on that point my mother-in-law will back me up. (going)*

ches *Running away? What? and no definite answer for me? [EXIT Pamphilus.] Do you think he's in his right mind? Never mind him. As to the child, Phidippus, give it to me; I will bring it up.*

ii. *By all means. I don't wonder the wife was vexed: women are bitter on this point and don't easily put up with such things. This is the reason of her resentment; she told me about it herself. I shrank from telling you in your son's presence; in fact at first I didn't believe her, but now the truth is out. I see he is utterly set against married life.*

aches *What's my course then, Phidippus? What do you suggest?*

hi. *Let me see. I think we had better first go to the*

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

oremus, accusemus gravius denique
minitemur, si cum illo habuerit rem postea.

Laches faciam ut mones. eho puere, curre ad Bacchidem
hanc

vicinam nostram: huc evoca verbis meis.

at te oro porro in hac re adiutor sis mihi.

720

Phi.

ah,

Phi. iam dudum dixi idemque nunc dico, Laches:
manere adfinitatem hanc inter nos volo,
si ullo modo est ut possit: quod spero fore.
sed vin adesce me una, dum istam convenis?

Laches immo vero abi, aliquam puero nutricem para.

ACTVS V

Bacchis Non hoc de nihilost, quod Laches me nunc con-
ventam esse expetit;

nec pol me multum fallit, quin quod suspicor sit
quod velit.

Laches videndumst ne minus propter iram hinc inpetrem
quam possiem,

aut ne quid faciam plus, quod minus me post fecisse
satius sit.

730

adgrediar. Bacchis, salve.

Bacchis salve, Laches.

Laches credo edepol te non nil mirari, Bacchis,
quid sit quapropter te huc foras puerum evocare iussi.

Bacchis ego pol quoque etiam timida sum, quom venit in
mentem quae sim,
ne nomen mihi quaesti obsiet; nam moros facile
tutor.

Laches si vera dicis, nil tibi est a me pericli, mulier;
nam ea aetate iam sum, ut non siet peccato
mi ignosci aequom:

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

woman. Let us appeal to her, expostulate with her, if necessary threaten her pretty hotly, if she has anything more to do with him.

ches I will follow your advice. (*goes to his door*) Boy, boy! [ENTER A PAGE.] Run across to Bacchis's over there, ask her in my name to come out here. [EXIT PAGE.] But I must beg you still to back me up.

i. Ah, my friend, I said before, and I now repeat it, I want our connexion to continue if it's anyway possible, and I hope it will. You don't want me to be present at your interview with this person?

ches Oh no: go away and find a nurse for the child.
[EXIT *Phidippus*.]

ACT V

(*A few minutes have elapsed. Laches on the stage.*)

ENTER *Bacchis* WITH ATTENDANTS AT A DISTANCE.

icchis (*to her maid*) It's not for nothing Laches has begged me to come and see him, and on my word I'm much mistaken if I don't guess his object.

ches (*aside*) I must take care that anger doesn't make me gain less than I might or do some foolish thing I should afterwards be sorry for. I will approach her. (*advances*) Good day, Bacchis.

icchis Good day, Laches.

ches I can well suppose you wonder what made me tell the boy to ask you to come out here and see me.

icchis I assure you I too have some fears, remembering what I am, that the name of my profession may prejudice you against me: my conduct I can entirely justify.

ches My good woman, if you speak the truth you are in no danger from me. I am now of an age when a fault cannot expect forgiveness, and so I habitually

o2 195

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

quo magis omnis res cautius ne temere faciam adcurro.
nam si id facis facturave es, bonas quod par est facere :
inscitum offerre iniuriam tibi inmerenti iniquom est. 740

Bacchis est magnam ecastor gratiam de istac re quod tibi
habeam ;

nam qui post factam iniuriam se expurget, parum
mi prosit.

sed quid istuc est ?

Laches meum receptas filium ad te Pamphilum.

Bacchis ah.

Laches sine dicam : hic hanc prius quam duxit, vostrum
amorem pertuli.

mane : nondum etiam dixi id quod te volui. hic
nunc uxorem habet :

quaere alium tibi firmiorem amicum, dum tibi tem-
pus est ;

nam neque ille hoc animo erit aetatem neque pol
ista aetas tibi.

Bacchis quis id ait ?

Laches socrus.

Bacchis mene ?

Laches te ipsam : et filiam abduxit suam,
puerumque ob eam rem clam voluit, natus qui est,
extinguere.

Bacchis alid si scirem qui firmare meam apud vos possem 750
fidem,

sanctius quam ius iurandum, id pollicerer tibi, Laches,
segregatum habuisse uxorem ut duxit a me Pam-
philum.

Laches lepida es. sed scin, quid volo potius sodes facias ?

Bacchis quid ? cedo.

Laches eas ad mulieres huc intro atque istuc ius iurandum 751
item polliceari illis. exple animum eis teque hoc
crimine expedi.

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

employ such caution as may avoid a rash act. If you act or mean to act as good women should, to offer you any blundering insult when you don't deserve it would be unjust.

Bacchis I do assure you that for that I am sincerely grateful to you; an apology after an insult would not be much use to me. What is it that you wish?

Laches You receive visits from my son Pamphilus.

Bacchis Ah——

Laches (*interrupting*) Please let me speak. Before he married I put up with this. (*Bacchis is about to interrupt*) One moment; I haven't yet told you what I wanted with you. He is now married. Look out for some friend who will stick closer to you before it is too late. He won't be of the same mind all his life, and you won't always be as young as you are.

Bacchis Whose story is that?

Laches His mother-in-law's.

Bacchis About me?

Laches No other, and she has carried off her daughter and she wished on this account privately to make away with the child that is born.

Bacchis If I knew any other means of strengthening your belief in my word, anything more sacred than an oath, I would promise to take it to assure you that ever since Pamphilus married I have kept him at a distance.

Laches You are a good girl, but do you know what I'd still sooner have you do if you don't mind?

Bacchis What? Tell me.

Laches Go and visit the women here and promise *them* as well to take this oath. Satisfy their minds and clear yourself of the accusation.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

- Bacchis* faciam, quod pol, si esset alia ex hoc quaestu, haud
 faceret, scio,
 ut de tali causa nuptae mulieri se ostenderet.
 sed nolo esse falsa fama gnatum suspectum tuom,
 nec leviozem vobis, quibus est minume aequom,
 eum viderier //
 inmerito; nam meritus de me est, quod queam illi 760
 ut commodem.
- Laches* facilem benivolumque lingua tua iam tibi me red-
 didit:
 nam non sunt solae arbitratae haec; ego quoque
 etiam credidi.
 nunc quam ego te esse praeter nostram opinionem
 comperi,
 fac eadem ut sis porro: nostra utere amicitia, ut
 voles.
 aliter si facias—reprimam me, ne aegre quicquam
 ex me audias.
 verum hoc te moneo unum, amicus qualis sim aut
 quid possiem
 potius quam inimicus, periculum facias.
- Phi.* Nil apud me tibi
- V. ii defieri patiar, quin benigne quod opust praebeatur.
 sed quom tu satura atque ebria es, puer ut satur
 sit facito.
- Laches* noster socer, video, venit: puero nutricem adducit. 770
 Phidippe, Bacchis deierat persancte.
- Phi.* haecine east?
- Laches* haec est.
- Phi.* nec pol istae metuont deos neque eas respicere deos
 opinor. h
- Bacchis* ancillas dedo: quolubet cruciatu per me exquire.

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

Bacchis I will do what on my word there isn't another woman of my profession that would, I'm sure of that; I mean show herself before a married woman for such a purpose. But I don't like your son to be under suspicion because of a baseless story, or to appear to his parents, the last persons to whom he should so appear, to be deficient in principle. He has deserved at my hands anything I can do for his convenience.

Laches Well inclined and well disposed to you is what your remarks have made me. I must own the women were not alone in their opinion, I shared it myself. Now I have found you quite different from my expectation, and I hope you will continue to be so. In that case you shall make such use of our friendship as you choose. If you act otherwise—no, I will restrain myself and say nothing that might vex you. My one piece of advice to you is to try my character and my power rather as your friend than as your enemy.

ENTER *Phidippus* WITH A NURSE.

Phi. (to the Nurse) I shall see that you want for nothing in my house and have a bountiful supply of all that is necessary. But when you have had your fill of eating and drinking, mind the child too is satisfied.

[CONDUCTS THE NURSE TO HIS DOOR. EXIT NURSE.]

Laches I see my son's father-in-law. He's bringing a nurse for the child. *Phidippus*, *Bacchis* takes her solemn oath that it isn't true.

Phi. Is this she?

Laches This is she.

Phi. (C) On my word such women have no fear of heaven, and heaven, I think, has no regard for them. //

Bacchis Here are my maidservants; I give you leave to use

T. 1911.11

of
A. 1911.11

1. am: Pamphilo me facere

2. portio, non paenitet me

3. quod aliae meretrices facer

4. mulieres suspectas fuiss

5. Terentius: porro hanc no

6. ad primam tua falso credid

7. nec sin aut est ob eam re

8. er edam, ad Terent: cito ab

9. illi malit, quod sit

10. malit,

11. malit, quod sit, si

12. malit, quod sit, si

13. malit, quod sit, si

14. malit, quod sit, si

15. malit, quod sit, si

16. malit, quod sit, si

17. malit, quod sit, si

18. malit, quod sit, si

19. malit, quod sit, si

20. malit, quod sit, si

21. malit, quod sit, si

22. malit, quod sit, si

23. malit, quod sit, si

24. malit, quod sit, si

25. malit, quod sit, si

26. malit, quod sit, si

27. malit, quod sit, si

28. malit, quod sit, si

29. malit, quod sit, si

30. malit, quod sit, si

any torture on them in your name. I have
business is this: I have to make a business of
return to him: if I cannot I have nothing more
in the reputation of a woman who is known
what other women of my class are doing.
Philippa, we have discussed it by and by
we suspected our own situation: we have
go on to test Martin. If you will let me
she had no cause for her own: she was
will drop her resentment. If you will let me
resentment is a thing that every woman
that's a trial. If you will let me
son fall from him. If you will let me
the matter to justify a thing.

I'm sure I'll go on.
Make your examination: I'll make it as
you satisfaction.

Why all this to me? I'll go on and
own lips what I say: I'll go on and
the women you have to make.

Now, Martin, I'll go on and make
make me.

Yes, you will not go on and make
Yes, you will not go on and make

I go then: I'll go on and make
the right of me: I'll go on and make

natural course.

No, no, the right of me: I'll go on and make
find out the right of me: I'll go on and make

them from the right of me: I'll go on and make
myself.

Oh, now, I'll go on and make
myself.

at way
future.

it with
she's
and I'll
sun, I'll
marcoal.
And for
inst his

you to

ay as it
MEUNT.

✓
scheme
always
lessons.
ght you
ry im-
s what
h up to
t run I
taught
s than
of this
rother.
307

Laches quid est mihi quod
evenire,
ut gratiam ineat sir-
nam si est ut hac
segregarit,
scit sibi nobilitatem
feret gratiam eius
iunget.

PUBLIUS

Par.
V.iii

Edepol ne meam eru-
qui ob rem nullam
diem,
Myconium hospitem
midem.
itaque ineptus hodie
venerat,
accede-bam: "adules-
tu Myconius?"
"non sum." "at Calli-
ecquem Pamphilum
hic habes?" omnes n-
quam esse arbitror.
denique hercle iam pu-
chidem
ab nostro adfines exeunt
rei?

Bacchis Parmeno, opportune te
Pamphilum.

Par. quid eo?

Bacchis dic me orare ut ven-

Par.

Bacchis

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Laches quid est mihi quod malim quam quod huic intellego
evenire,
ut gratiam ineat sine suo dispendio et mihi prosit?
nam si est ut haec nunc Pamphilum vere ab se
segregarit,
scit sibi nobilitatem ex ea re natam et gloriam esse:
feret gratiam eius unaque nos sibi opera amicos
iunget.

Par. Edepol ne meam erus esse operam deputat parvi preti,
V.iii qui ob rem nullam misit, frustra ubi totum desedi 80
diem,
Myconium hospitem dum expecto in arce Callidemidem.
itaque ineptus hodie dum illi sedeo, ut quisque
venerat,
accedebam: "adulescens, dic dum mihi quaeso, es
tu Myconius?"
"non sum." "at Callidemides?" "non." "hospitem
ecquem Pamphilum
hic habes?" omnes negabant: neque eum quem-
quam esse arbitror.
denique hercle iam pudebat: abii. sed quid Bac-
chidem
ab nostro adfine exeuntem video? quid huic hic est
rei?

Bacchis Parmeno, opportune te offers: propere curre ad
Pamphilum.

Par. quid eo?

Bacchis dic me orare ut veniat.

Par. ad te?

Bacchis immo ad Philumenam.

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

ches Could anything be better for me than what I perceive is going to be the result for Bacchis, gaining favour at no cost and doing me a service? If it is really a fact that she has actually all this time left Pamphilus at a distance, she knows that it will redound to her credit, even to her glory. She will win gratitude on that account and at the same time link us to her in friendship. [EXIT.

ACT VI

(*Half an hour has elapsed.*)

ENTER *Parmeno* OUT OF TEMPER.

17. Upon my word my master doesn't think my labour worth much, sending me this way on a fool's errand, where I've been loitering the whole day for nothing, waiting in the Citadel for his friend Callidemides from Myconus. So as I sat there gaping like a fool, if anyone appeared, up I went to him; "Sir," says I, "please are you from Myconus?" "No," says he. "Not Callidemides?" say I. "No," says he. "Have you a friend here named Pamphilus?" Everybody said no, in fact I don't believe there's any such man. At last, by Jove, I grew ashamed of it and was off. Hollo, why is Bacchis coming from our connexions' house? What's her business there?

ENTER *Bacchis*.

Bacchis Parmeno, I am glad to have met you: run straight off to Pamphilus.

Par. Why to Pamphilus?

Bacchis Tell him I beg him to come here.

Par. To you?

Bacchis No, to Philumena.

Par. quid rei est?

Bacchis tua quod nil re fert, percontari desinas.

Par. nil dicam aliud?

Bacchis etiam: cognosse anulum illum Myrrinam
gnatae suae fuisse, quem ipse olim mi dederat.

Par. scio.
tantumne est?

Bacchis tantum: aderit continuo, hoc ubi ex te audiverit.
sed cessas?

Par. minime equidem; nam hodie mihi potestas haud
datast:

ita cursando atque ambulando totum hunc contrivi
diem.

Bacchis quantam obtuli adventu meo laetitiam Pamphilo
hodie!

quot commodas res attuli! quot autem ademi curas!
gnatum ei restituo, paene qui harum ipsiusque opera
periit;

uxorem, quam numquam est ratus posthac se habi-
turum, reddo;

qua re suspectus suo patri fuit et Phidippo, exsolvi:

hic adeo his rebus anulus fuit initium inveniundis.

nam meminisse abhinc mensis decem fere ad me nocte
prima

confugere anhelantem domum sine comite, vini
plenum,

cum hoc anulo: extimui ilico: "mi Pamphile,"
inquam "amabo,

quid exanimatus obsecro es? unde anulum istum
nactu's?

dic mi." ille alias res agere se simulare. postquam
id video,

nescio quid suspicari, magis coepi instare ut dicat.
homo se fatetur vi in via nescio quam compressisse,

204

820

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

What's the matter?

his Nothing to do with you, don't be inquisitive.

Is that all I am to say?

his No, tell him Myrrina has recognized as her daughter's the ring he gave me some time ago.

I know. Is that all?

his That's all. He'll be here in no time when you tell him that. Why are you loitering?

(*sulkily*) I'm not loitering at all, never had a chance of it all day, everlastingly running and walking, that's the day I've had of it. [EXIT.]

his What happiness my visit has secured to Pamphilus, what blessings it has brought and what troubles cleared away! I give him back a child who by the women's doing and his own was within an ace of destruction; I restore him a wife with whom he never expected to live again; I have freed him from what made his father and Phidippus look askance at him; and all these good things come from the ring. For I remember about ten months ago just after dark he came running out of breath to my house, all by himself and far gone in wine, with this ring. Struck with alarm, "My dear Pamphilus," I cried, "for heaven's sake what has put you into this excited state? Where did you get that ring from? Tell me." He made as if he weren't attending. Seeing this made me a little suspicious, and so I was more urgent with him to tell me. He owned up to having had an adventure in the street with a

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

dicitque sese illi anulum, dum luctat, detraxisse.
eum haec cognovit Myrrina, in digito modo me
habente.

rogat unde sit : narro omnia haec : inde est cognitio
facta,

Philumenam compressam esse ab eo et filium inde
hunc natum.

haec tot propter me gaudia illi contigisse laetor :
etsi hoc meretrices aliae nolunt ; neque enim est in
rem nostram

ut quisquam amator nuptiis laetetur. verum ecastor
numquam animum quaesti gratia ad malas adducam
partis.

ego illo dum licitumst *usa* sum benigno et lepido et comi
incommode mihi nuptiis evenit, factum fateor :
at pol me fecisse arbitror, ne id merito mi eveniret.
multa ex quo fuerint commoda, eius incommoda 8
aequomst ferre.

Pam. Vide, mi Parmeno, etiam sodes, ut mi haec certa
V. iv et clara attuleris,

ne me in breve conlicias tempus gaudio hoc falso frui.
visumst.

Pam. certen ?

Par. certe.

Pam. deus sum, si hoc itast.

Par. verum reperies.

Pam. mane dum sodes : timeo ne aliud credam atque
aliud nunties.

Par. maneo.

Pam. sic te dixi opinor, invenisse Myrrinam
Bacchidem anulum suum habere.

Par. factum.

Pam. eum quem olim ei dedi :
eaque hoc te mihi nuntiare iussit. itane est factum ?
206

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

girl from whom, he said, in a struggle he had pulled off this ring. Myrrina recognized it just now on my finger. She asked me where I got it and I told her the whole story. This led to a recognition: Philumena was the girl and the child is her husband's. I am glad to have been the occasion of all this happiness befalling them. It is not what others of my class would like, for it is not to our interest to have marriages happy. For my part I vow I will never let mercenary motives induce me to play a wicked part. So long as I fairly might I found him liberal, charming, and good-humoured. The marriage was inconvenient for me, I admit, but I think I have so acted as not to deserve the inconvenience. When a thing brings many advantages it is only fair to put up with the disadvantages which it involves. (*goes aside*)

ENTER *Pamphilus* AND *Parmeno*.

am. Be sure now, my good Parmeno, be quite sure that your news is certain and definite, else you may allure me into a delight that is but momentary and groundless.

ar. Sure I am.

am. Absolutely?

ar. Absolutely.

am. I am in heaven if this is so.

ar. You'll find it true.

am. Stop now, stop, please: I am afraid that I may be believing one thing and you reporting another.

ar. Well.

am. What I understand you to have said is that Myrrina has discovered that Bacchis has her ring.

Par. That is so.

Pam. The ring I gave her some time ago, and she told you to report this to me: is that so?

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Par. ita, inquam.

Pam. quis me est fortunatior venustatisque adeo plenior?
 eho tu, pro hoc te nuntio qui donem? qui? qui?
 nescio.

Par. at ego scio.

Pam. quid?

Par. nil enim;

nam neque in nuntio neque in me ipso tibi boni
 quid sit scio.

Pam. egon qui ab orco mortuom me reducem in lucem feceris
 sinam sine munere a me abire? ah, nimium me in-
 gratum putas.

sed Bacchidem eccam video stare ante ostium:
 me expectat credo: adibo.

Bacchis salve, Pamphile.

Pam. o Bacchis, o mea Bacchis, servatrix mea!

Bacchis bene factum et volup est.

Pam. factis ut credam facis;
 antiquamque adeo tuam venustatem obtines,
 ut voluptati obitus, sermo, adventus tuos, quo
 quemque adveneris,
 semper sit.

86•

Bacchis at tu ecastor morem antiquom atque ingenium
 obtines,
 ut unus omnium homo te vivat nusquam quisquam
 blandior.

Pam. hahahae, tun mi istuc?

Bacchis recte amasti, Pamphile, uxorem tuam;
 nam numquam ante hunc diem meis oculis eam,
 quod nossem, videram:
 perliberalis visast.

Pam. dic verum.

Bacchis ita me di ament, Pamphile.

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

That is so, I tell you.

Who more fortunate than I or more blessed in love?

Man, man, what am I to give you in reward for your news? what? what? I can't tell.

But I can.

What?

Why nothing, for I don't know what good the news is to you or me either.

What? When I was dead and buried and you brought me back into the light of day, could I let you go off without a reward? Man, you must think me very ungrateful. Ah, there's Bacchis standing at our door: she's waiting for me, I fancy: now to her.

chis Good day, Pamphilus.

O Bacchis, oh my dear Bacchis, my preserver.

chis All's well and I'm delighted at it.

Your acts make me believe your words. Yes, and you keep your old charm. To meet you, to hear you, to see you come, is a delight always and everywhere.

chis (*laughing*) Yes, and on my word you keep your old way and character of being absolutely the most winsome man in the wide world.

n. Ha, ha, ha! That from you to me?

chis You were quite right to love your wife, Pamphilus. I couldn't say so before, for till to-day I had never seen her to know her. Quite the lady, I see.

n. Honestly?

chis Yes, Pamphilus, as I hope to be saved.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Pam. dic mi, harum rerum num quid dixisti meo patri?

Bacchis nil.

Pam. // neque opus est 865

adeo muttito. non placet fieri hoc item ut in
comoediis,

omnia omnes ubi resciscunt. hic quos fuerat par
resciscere,

sciunt; quos autem non scire aequomst, neque
resciscunt neque scient.

Bacchis. immo etiam qui hoc occultari facilius credas dabo.

Myrrina ita Phidippo dixit iure iurando meo

se fidem habuisse et propterea te sibi purgatum. 870

Pam. optumest:

speroque hanc rem esse eventuram nobis ex
sententia.—

Par. ere, licetne scire ex te hodie, quid sit quod feci
boni?

aut quid istuc est quod vos agitis?

Pam. non licet.

Par. tamen suspicor:

ego hunc ab orco mortuom quo pacto...?

Pam. nescis, Parmeno,

quantum hodie profueris mihi et ex quanta aerumna
extraxeris.

Par. immo scio, neque hoc imprudens feci.

Pam. ego istuc satis scio.

Par. ah,

temere quicquam Parmeno praetereat quod facto
usus sit?

Pam. sequere me intro, Parmeno.

Par. sequor. equidem plus hodie boni

feci imprudens quam sciens ante hunc diem 880
umquam.

Cantor plaudite!

THE MOTHER-IN-LAW

zm. Tell me, have you said anything of all this to my father?

acchis Not a word.

am. No, and there's no need to breathe a syllable of it. I have no wish for it to be as in the comedies where everybody gets to know everything. In our case those who might rightly get to know do know: those who oughtn't to know shan't get to know and shan't know.

Bacchis And I'll tell you something to make you more ready to believe that the secret's a secret. Myrrina told Phidippus that she had confidence in my oath and consequently you were cleared in her eyes. //

Pam. Excellent, and I hope the issue will be satisfactory to us all. EXIT *Bacchis*.

Par. May I learn from you, I wonder, Sir, what the good is that I have done? What have you two been talking about?

Pam. You mayn't.

Par. Still I have my suspicions. "Dead and buried and you brought me back." How was that, Sir?

Pam. Parmeno, you don't know how much you have done for me to-day and from what trouble you drew me out.

Par. Oh, but I do know, Sir, and I didn't act blindly either.

Pam. (*ironically*) That I'm quite sure you didn't.

Par. Ah, could Parmeno ever slip doing anything that was wanted!

Pam. Come indoors with me, Parmeno.

Par. Yes, Sir. [EXIT *Pamphilus*.] By Jove, I've done more good to-day without knowing it than I ever deliberately did before. [EXIT.

Mus. Clap your hands.



THE BROTHERS

INCIPIT TERENCE ADELPHOE . ACTA LVDIS FVNERALIBUS
L . AEMILIO PAVLO QVOS FECERE Q . FABIVS MAXVMVS P.
CORNELIVS AFRICANVS . EGERE L. AMBIVIVS TVRPPIO L.
HATILIVS PRAENESTINVS . MODOS FECIT FLACCVS CLAVDI
TIBIIS SARRANIS TOTA GRAECA MENANDRV . FACTA
SEXTA M . CORNELIO CETHEGO L ANICIO GALLO COS

The Brothers by Terence. Acted at the Funeral Games of Lucius Aemilius Paullus which were given by Quintus Fabius Maximus and Publius Cornelius Africanus. Under the management of Lucius Ambivius Turpio and Lucius Hatilius of Palestrina. Pipe-music bass by Flaccus, servant to Claudius. The whole from the Greek of Menander. The adapter's sixth Comedy. Produced in the Consulship of Marcus Cornelius Cethegus and Lucius Anicius Gallus.

C. SVLPICI APOLLINARIS PERIOCHA

Duos cum haberet Demea adolescentulos,
dat Micioni fratri adoptandum Aeschinum,
sed Ctesiphonem retinet. hunc citharistriae
lepore captum sub duro ac tristi patre
frater celabat Aeschinus ; famam rei,
amorem in sese transferebat ; denique
fidicinam lenoni eripit. vitiaverat
idem Aeschinus civem Atticam pauperculam
fidemque dederat hanc sibi uxorem fore.
Demea iurgare, graviter ferre ; mox tamen
ut veritas patefactast, ducit Aeschinus
vitiatam, potitur Ctesipho citharistriam.

PERSONAE

| | |
|----------------------|------------------|
| MICIO SENEX | SOSTRATA MATRONA |
| DEMEA SENEX | CANTHARA ANVS |
| SANNIO LENO | GETA SERVOS |
| AESCHINVS ADVLESCENS | HEGIO SENEX |
| SYRVS SERVOS | DROMO PVER |
| CTESIPHO ADVLESCENS | CANTOR |

MVTAE

| | |
|------------------|----------------|
| MERETRIX BACCHIS | PARMENO SERVOS |
| PAMPHILA VIRGO | |

SUMMARY OF THE PLAY

BY GAIUS SULPICIUS APOLLINARIS

Demea having two sons, **Aeschinus** and **Ctesipho**, allowed the one to be adopted by his brother **Micio** but kept the other. **Demea** was a grim and harsh father, and **Ctesipho** being captivated by the charms of a cithern-player was sheltered by his brother **Aeschinus**, who allowed rumour to ascribe the intrigue to himself. Further he carried off the girl from the slave-dealer who owned her. **Aeschinus** had himself seduced an Athenian lady of scanty means and pledged himself to marry her. **Demea** angrily protested against the affair, but on the truth becoming known **Aeschinus** married the lady and **Ctesipho** was left in possession of the fiddle-girl.

DRAMATIS PERSONAE

MICIO, *an old gentleman of Athens.*

DEMEA, *brother to Micio, resident in the country.*

AESCHINUS, *son to Demea, adopted by Micio.*

CTESIPHO, *son to Demea.*

HEGIO, *an old gentleman of Athens.*

SANNIO, *a slave-dealer.*

SYRUS, *servant (slave) to Micio and Aeschinus.*

DROMO, *servant (slave) to Micio.*

GETA, *servant (slave) to Sostrata.*

SOSTRATA, *a lady of Athens.*

CANTHARA, *an old crone, servant to Sostrata.*

PERSONAE MUTAE

PARMENO, *servant (slave) to Aeschinus.*

PAMPHILA, *beloved by Aeschinus.*

BACCHIS, *a cithern-player.*

PROLOGVS

Postquam poeta sensit scripturam suam
ab iniquis observari et advorsarios
rapere in peiorem partem quam acturi sumus :
indicio de se ipse erit, vos eritis iudices,
laudin an vitio duci id factum oporteat.
Synapothnescontes Diphili comoedias :
eam Commorientis Plautus fecit fabulam.
in Graeca adulescens est, qui lenoni eripit
meretricem in prima fabula : eum Plautus locum
reliquit integrum. eum hic locum sumpsit sibi
in Adelphos, verbum de verbo expressum extulit.
eam nos acturi sumus novam : pernoscite
furtumne factum existumetis an locum
reprensus, qui praeteritus neclegentiast.

nam quod isti dicunt malivoli, homines nobilis
hunc adiutare adsidueque una scribere :
quod illi maledictum vehemens esse existumant,
eam laudem hic ducit maxumam, quom illis placet,
qui vobis univorsis et populo placent,
quorum opera in bello, in otio, in negotio
suo quisque tempore usust sine superbia.

dehinc ne expectetis argumentum fabulae :
senes qui primi venient, ei partem aperient,
in agendo partem ostendent. facite aequanimitas
poetae ad scribendum augeat industriam.

PROLOGUE

Our playwright, having become aware that his composition is unfairly criticized and that his enemies carp at the play which we are about to present, will give evidence in his own case and you shall be the court to decide whether the line he has taken ought to redound to his honour or to his discredit. "Linked in Death" is a comedy by Diphilus. Plautus turned it into Latin without change of title. In the Greek play there is a young man who in the first act carries off a girl from a slave-dealer. Plautus omitted this incident. Our playwright has introduced it, translated word for word, into his "Brothers." This is the new play which we are about to present. It is for you to scrutinize whether in your view this is a theft or the recovery of an incident which was negligently omitted.

As for the malignant accusation that our playwright is assisted by men of high rank who perpetually aid him with the pen, his enemies may regard it as a bitter reproach, but he himself considers it as a high honour that he finds favour with those who are in favour with all of you and with the country at large, men of whose assistance in war and in the various occupations of peace every one has at his need availed himself and thought no shame.

I will not detain you on the plot of the play. Part of it will be opened by the old men who first come on the stage, the rest will appear in the course of the action. See that your candour stimulates the poet's zeal in his calling.

ACTVS I

Micio Storax!—non rediit hac nocte a cena Aeschinus—
 neque servolorum quisquam, qui advorsum iverant.
 profecto hoc vere dicunt: si absis uspiam
 aut ibi si cesses, evenire ea satius est
 quae in te uxor dicit et quae in animo cogitat
 irata quam illa quae parentes-propitii.
 uxor, si cesses, aut te amare cogitat
 aut tete amari aut potare atque animo obsequi,
 et tibi bene esse soli, sibi quom sit male.
 ego quia non rediit filius quae cogito!
quibus nunc sollicitor rebus! ne aut ille alserit
 aut uspiam ceciderit aut praefregerit
 aliquid. vah, quemquamne hominem in animo in-
 stituere aut
 parare quod sit carius quam ipse est sibi!
atque ex me hic natus non est, sed ex fratre. is adeo 4
 dissimili studiosi iam inde ab adolescentia:
 ego hanc clementem vitam urbanam atque otium
 secutus sum et, quod fortunatum isti putant,
 uxorem numquam habui. ille contra haec omnia:
 ruri agere vitam; semper parce ac duriter
 se habere; uxorem duxit; nati filii
 duo; inde ego hunc maiorem adoptavi mihi;
 220

THE BROTHERS

Scene :—Athens, a place where four streets meet. On one side the house of Micio, next to it that of Sostrata.

ACT I

(Time, Early Morning.)

ENTER MICIO FROM HIS HOUSE.

o *(calling through the door)* Storax! *(after a pause he turns round and advances)* Then Aeschinus never came back last night after dinner nor any of the servant lads who went to escort him. I am sure it is a true saying that if you are away anywhere or at least slow to return it is better to have happen to you what your wife says at you, even what she thinks in her heart, when she is in a temper, than what indulgent parents fear. The wife, if you are late, thinks you are after another woman or another woman after you, or that you are at a drinking-party and making merry, enjoying yourself without her while she is miserable. I know, what things I imagine from my son's not returning, what anxieties harry me! I dread his having caught a chill or fallen in the street or broken a limb. Bah! why should a man take it into his head to procure a thing to be dearer to him than his own self? Yes, and this lad isn't my own son but my brother's. My brother's bent has differed from mine right away from boyhood. I have led this easy life of town without a calling and, a thing which men at the clubs call a blessing, without even taking a wife. His career has been the very opposite. He has passed his days in the country, always lived a sparing and hard life, married, and had two sons.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

eduxi a parvolo, habui, amavi pro meo;
 in eo me oblecto, solum id est carum mihi.
 ille ut item contra me habeat facio sedulo:
 do, praetermitto, non necesse habeo omnia
pro meo iure agere; postremo, alii clanculum
 patres quae faciunt, quae fert adulescentia,
 ea ne me celet consuefeci filium,
 nam qui mentiri aut fallere insuerit patrem aut
 audebit, tanto magis audebit ceteros.
pudore et liberalitate liberos
 retinere satius esse credo quam metu.
 haec fratri mecum non conveniunt neque placent.
 venit ad me saepe clamans "quid agis, Micio?
 quor perdis adulescentem nobis? quor amat?
 quor potat? quor tu his rebus sumptum suggeris,
 vestitu nimio indulges? nimium ineptus es."
 nimium ipse est durus praeter aequomque et bonum,
 et errat longe mea quidem sententia,
 qui imperium credat gravius esse aut stabilius
 vi quod fit quam illud quod amicitia adiungitur.
 mea sic est ratio et sic animum induco meum:
 malo coactus qui suum officium facit,
 dum id rescitum iri credit, tantisper pavet;
 si sperat fore clam, rursum ad ingenium redit.
 ille quem beneficio adiungas ex animo facit,
 studet par referre, praesens absensque idem erit.

THE BROTHERS

The elder of them I have adopted. I have brought him up from his childhood, regarded him and loved him as my own son. In that is the joy of my life, the one thing I hold dear. I am zealous that he should show the same spirit towards me. I give him money, overlook his peccadilloes, don't feel compelled to exercise full authority over him. In fact, whereas other sons hide their youthful pranks from their fathers, I have trained my son not to keep his a secret from me; for if a lad has got accustomed or brings himself to meet his father with falsehoods or tricks, all the more will he so meet others.

In my view honour and gentlemanly feeling are better curbs on a gentleman's son than fear. My brother and I disagree in this, he is quite against this view. He comes to me perpetually, crying "What are you about, Micio? Why are you bringing the boy to ruin on our hands? Why this licence? Why these drinking parties? Why do you pile him up the guineas for such a life and let him ~~spend so much~~ at the tailor's? It's extremely silly of you." He himself is extremely hard, past right and sense, and in my opinion it's a great mistake to suppose that the authority which is founded on force has more weight and stability than that which hangs by the link of friendliness. My system, my theory, is this: he who does his duty under the lash of punishment has no dread except in the thought of detection; if he thinks he won't be found out, back he goes to his natural bent. When you link a son to you by kindness, there is sincerity in all his acts, he sets himself to make a return, and will be the same behind your back as to your face.

~~hoc~~ patriumst, potius consuefacere filium
sua sponte recte facere quam alieno metu :
hoc pater ac dominus interest. hoc qui nequit,
fateatur nescire imperare liberis. /
sed estne hic ipse, de quo agebam ? et certe is est.
nescio quid | tristem video : credo, iam ut solet
iurgabit. salvom te advenire, Demea,

80

I. ii gaudemus.

Demea Ehem, opportune : te ipsum quaerito.

Micio quid tristis es ?

Demea rogas me, ubi nobis Aeschinus
siet, quid tristis ego sim ?

Micio dixin hoc fore ?
quid fecit ?

Demea quid ille fecerit ? quem neque pudet
quicquam nec metuit quemquam neque legem
putat
tenere se ullam. nam illa quae antehac facta sunt
omitto : modo quid designavit ?

Micio quid nam id est ?

Demea fores ecfregit atque in aedis inruit
alienas ; ipsum dominum atque omnem familiam
mulcavit usque ad mortem ; eripuit mulierem
quam amabat : clamant omnes indignissime
factum esse. hoc advenienti quot mihi, Micio,
dixere ! in orest omni populo. denique,
si conferendum exemplumst, non fratrem videt
rei dare operam, ruri esse parcum ac sobrium ?
nullum huius simile factum. haec quom illi, Micio,
dico, tibi dico : tu illum corrumpi sinis.

90

Micio homine imperito numquam quicquam iniustiust,
qui nisi quod ipse fecit nil rectum putat.

THE BROTHERS

That's the spirit of a true father, to accustom his son to do right rather by his own inclination than by fear of another, and that's the difference between the parent of sons and the owner of slaves. A man who can't do this should own that he doesn't know how to rule a gentleman's sons. Ah, is that the man I was talking of? It is. He looks a bit glum. I suppose we shall now have the usual scolding.

ENTER *Demea* AS FROM THE COUNTRY.

Glad to see you well, *Demea*.

nea (*bluntly*) Ah, well met! you're the man I'm hunting up.

io Why are you so glum?

nea A pretty question! Asking why I'm glum when we have an *Aeschinus* on our hands!

cio (*aside*) Didn't I say so? (*aloud*) What's he done?

mea Done? Ashamed of nothing, afraid of nobody, holding himself above the check of law! Of his old doings I say nothing: what is his last outrage?

cio What is it?

mea Broken a door-lock, forced his way into a strange house, beaten the owner and all the household almost to death, carried off the girl he loved. All the town is crying out at it as a most scandalous business. Man after man has told me of it in the streets, it's on everybody's lips. Bad enough that, and, if he wants a pattern set him, doesn't he see how his brother attends to business and leads a thrifty and sober life in the country on quite other lines? My reproaches to *him* are reproaches to *you*, *Micio*: it's you that let him grow debauched.

licio (*calmly*) There is nothing more unjust than a man without knowledge of the world: he thinks nothing right except what he has done himself.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Demea quorsum istuc ?

Micio quia tu, Demea, haec male iudicas. 100

non est flagitium, mihi crede, adolescentulum
scortari neque potare : non est ; neque fores
ecfringere. haec si neque ego neque tu fecimus,
non siit egestas facere nos. tu nunc tibi
id laudi ducis quod tum fecisti inopia ?
iniuriumst ; nam si esset unde id fieret,
facèremus. et tu illum tuom, si esses homo,
sineres nunc facere, dum per aetatem licet,
potiùs quam, ubi te expectatum eiecisset foras,
alieniore aetate post faceret tamen.

110

Demea pro Iuppiter, tu homo adigis me ad insaniam !
non est flagitium facere haec adolescentulum ?

Micio ah,
ausculta, ne me optundas de hac re saepius : 112
tuom filium dedisti adoptandum mihi ;
is meus est factus : si quid peccat, Demea,
mihi peccat ; ego illi maxumam partem fero.
obsonat, potat, olet unguenta : de meo ;
amat : dabitur a me argentum, dum erit com-
modum ;
ubi non erit, fortasse excludetur foras.
fores ecfregit ; restituentur : discidit
vestem ; resarcietur : est—dis gratia—
est unde haec fiant, et adhuc non molesta sunt.

120

THE BROTHERS

Dea (*gruffly*) And the point of that observation?

io Is that you, Demea, misjudge these matters. There is no heinous crime, believe me, in a stripling's having an amour or attending a drinking party. (*Demea makes a gesture of dissent*) No, there isn't, nor is his breaking a door-lock. If neither you nor I did these things, it was our poverty wouldn't let us. Do you now take credit for an abstinence which at the time was due only to lack of means? It's not just, for if we had had the wherewithal we should have done the same. And if you were flesh and blood you'd allow that son of yours to do it now, while his youth makes it reasonable, rather than have him look forward to tumbling your corpse out of doors and then at a less fitting time of life run riot for all your care.

Dea (*furiously*) Good God! you're a man to drive one to Bedlam! Not a heinous crime for these things to be done by a stripling?

io (*stopping his ears*) Oh! listen to me instead of stunning me by your perpetual repetitions. You gave me your son to adopt; he is become mine: if he commits an offence, Demea, it's an offence against me, the chief share in the matter is mine. His dinner parties, drinking parties, reeking of perfumes, are at my cost. He has an amour, I shall give him the money so long as it's convenient; when it isn't, possibly his mistress will shut her door against him. He has broken a door-lock, I'll send a locksmith: he has torn a man's coat, I'll send a tailor. The means for this, thank God, the means I have, and up to now it isn't irksome. To end all, either have done or else name an

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

postremo aut desine aut cedo quemvis arbitrum :
te plura in hac re peccare ostendam. // 124

Demea

ei mihi,

pater esse disce ab illis, qui vere sciunt.

Micio natura tu illi pater es, consiliis ego.

Demea tun consiliis quicquam ?

Micio ah, si pergis, abiero.

Demea sicine agis ?

Micio an ego totiens de eadem re audiam ?

Demea curaest mihi.

Micio et mihi curaest. verum, Demea,
curemus aequam uterque partem : tu alterum,
ego item alterum ; nam ambos curare propemodum
repscere illum est quem dedisti.

13

Demea ah, Micio !

Micio mihi sic videtur.

Demea quid istic ? si tibi istuc placet,
profundat perdat pereat, nil ad me attinet,
iam si verbum unum posthac—

Micio rursum, Demea,
irascere ?

Demea // an non credis ? repeton quem dedi ?
aegrest ; alienus non sum ; si obsto—em, desino.
unum vis curem : curo ; et est dis gratia,
quom ita ut volo est. iste tuos ipse sentiet
posterius, . . nolo in illum gravius dicere.—

140

Micio nec nil neque omnia haec sunt quae dicit : tamen
non nil molesta haec sunt mihi, sed ostendere
me aegre pati illi nolui, nam itast homo
quom placo, advorsor sedulo et deterreo,
228

REIGN OF KING CHARLES THE FIRST

IN THE YEAR 1649

BY JOHN BURNET

IN TWO VOLUMES

LONDON: Printed by J. Sturges, at the

PRINTING OFFICE, in Pall-mall, 1740

IN TWO VOLUMES

THE SECOND VOLUME

IN TWO VOLUMES

THE FIRST VOLUME

IN TWO VOLUMES

IN TWO VOLUMES

IN TWO VOLUMES

IN TWO VOLUMES

IN TWO VOLUMES

IN TWO VOLUMES

IN TWO VOLUMES

IN TWO VOLUMES

IN TWO VOLUMES

IN TWO VOLUMES

IN TWO VOLUMES

IN TWO VOLUMES

IN TWO VOLUMES

IN TWO VOLUMES

IN TWO VOLUMES

IN TWO VOLUMES

IN TWO VOLUMES

THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF KING CHARLES THE FIRST

IN THE YEAR 1649

BY JOHN BURNET

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

tamen vix humane patitur; verum si augeam
aut etiam adiutor sim eius iracundiae,
insaniam profecto cum illo. [etsi Aeschinus
non nullam in hac re nobis facit iniuriam.
quam hic non amavit] meretricem; aut quoi non
dedit
aliquid? postremo [nuper (credo iam omnium
taedebat) dixit velle uxorem ducere.
sperabam iam defervisse adolescentiam :
gaudebam. ecce autem de integro! nisi quidquid
est,
volo scire atque hominem convenire, si apud forumst.

ACTVS II

Sannio Obsecro, populares, ferte misero atque innocenti
auxilium :
subvenite inopi.

Aes. otiose : nunciam ilico hic consiste.
quid respectas? nil\periclist : numquam, dum ego
adereo, hic te tanget.

Sannio ego istam invitis omnibus . .

Aes. quamquamst scelestus, non committet hodie um-
quam iterum ut vapulet.

Sannio Aeschine, audi, ne te ignarum fuisse dicas meorum
morum :
leno ego sum.

Aes. scio

Sannio at ita, ut usquam fuit fide quisquam optuma
tu quod te posterius purges, hanc iniuriam mihi nolle
230

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, possibly bleed-through from another document.]

[illegible]

factam esse, huius non faciam. crede hoc, ego
meum ius persequar,
neque tu verbis solves umquam, quod mihi re male
feceris.

novi ego vostra haec " nollem factum : ius iurandum
iniuria hac
dabitur te esse indignum," indignis quom egomet
sim acceptus modis. //

Aes. abi prae strenue ac fores aperi.

Sannio ceterum hoc nili facis?

Aes. i intro nunciam tu.

Sannio enim non sinam.

Aes. accede illuc, Parmeno ;
nimium istuc abisti : hic propter hunc adsiste : em,
sic volo.

cave nunciam oculos a meis oculis quoquam demo- 170
veas tuos,
ne mora sit, si innuerim, quin pugnus continuo in
mala haereat.

Sannio istuc volo ergo ipsum experiri.

Aes. em, serva. omitte mulierem.

Sannio o facinus indignum !

Aes. geminabit nisi caves.

Sannio ei misero mihi

Aes. non innueram ; verum in istam partem potius pec-
cato tamen.

i nunciam.—

Sannio quid hoc reist ? regnumne, Aeschine, hic tu possides ?

SAVING THE END OF THE ROAD
 (Singing to himself) I am the end
 I shall go on to the end
 will go to the end
 just what I want
 end of the road
 that's all for me
 end of the road

(to Father) I am the end
 What? No more of the
 the end of the road
 (to the girl) I will go
 getting nearer to the end
 have it

Stand near me, Father
 why? Here, near me
 never take your eyes off me
 you'll see me to the end
 just the very end

I should like to see
 beyond the end of the road
 There's nothing there
 who gives him the end

Shameful shame
 He'll give you nothing
 never again for me

Oh, oh
 I had to wait for you
 it's true, it's true

What's all this
 chimes?

PUBLIUS TERENCE AFR

Aes. si possiderem, ornatus esses ex tuis virtutibus.

Sannio quid tibi rei mecumst?

Aes. nil.

Sannio quid? nostin qui sim?

Aes. non desidero.

Sannio tetigin tui quicquam?

Aes. si attigisses, ferres infortunium.

[*Sannio* qui tibi magis licet meam habere, pro qua ego argentum dedi?] 177
responde.

Aes. ante aedis non fecisse erit melius hic convicium ; 1
 nam [si molestus pergis esse, iam intro abripiere
 atque ibi

usque ad necem operiere loris. 180

Sannio loris liber?

Aes. sic erit.

Sannio o hominem inpurum! hicine libertatem aiunt esse
 aequam omnibus?

Aes. si satis iam debacchatus es, leno, audi si vis nunciam.

Sannio egon debacchatus sum autem an tu in me?

Aes. mitte ista atque ad rem redi.

Sannio quam rem? quo redeam?

Aes. iamne me vis dicere id quod ad te attinet?

Sannio cupio, aequi modo aliquid.

Aes. vah, leno iniqua me non volt loqui.]

Sannio leno sum, fateor, pernicies communis adolescentium,
 periurus, pestis; tamen tibi a me nulla ortast iniuria.

Aes. nam hercle etiam hoc restat.

Sannio illuc quaeso redi, quo coepisti, Aeschine.

190

THE BROTHERS

es. (*drily*) If I were a monarch, you should have a place to suit your qualities.

annio What have you to do with me?

es. Nothing.

annio Do you know what sort of man I am?

es. I have no yearning for that knowledge.

Sannio Have I laid a finger on anything of yours?

Aes. If you had, you'd have been suffering for it.

Sannio What greater right have you to detain my girl whom I bought and paid for? Answer me that.

Aes. You will find it just as well not to bellow in front of the house. Ay, if you persist in your annoyance, you shall be haled in straight away and be covered with stripes till you're half dead. ✓

Sannio Stripes to a free man?

Aes. You'll find it so.

Sannio Beast of a man! And this is Athens, where they say all free men are equal! ✓

Aes. If you have brawled enough, master slave-dealer, now be so good as to listen.

Sannio Who's the brawler? I or you?

Aes. Drop that, come to business.

Sannio What business? What am I to come to?

Aes. Are you ready yet for me to tell you what concerns you?

Sannio Ready? Eager; it must be a fair proffer, though.

Aes. Bah! A slave-dealer and wants me to make no unfair proffer.

Sannio Slave-dealer I am, the common bane, I own it, of youth, liar, and nuisance; still *I* didn't start outraging *you*.

Aes. (*sarcastically*) Pugh! that's to come, is it?

Sannio Please go back to your starting point, Aeschinus.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Aes. [minis viginti tu illam emisti (quae res tibi vortat male!)
argenti tantum dabitur.

Sannio quid? si ego tibi illam nolo vendere, 172
coges me?

Aes. minume.

Sannio namque id metui.

Aes. neque vendundam censeo,
1\ quae liberast; nam ego liberali illam adsero causa
manu.

nunc vide utrum vis, argentum accipere an causam
meditari tuam. //

delibera hoc, dum ego redeo, leno.—

Sannio pro supreme Iuppiter, 2

minume miror qui insanire occipiunt ex iniuria.

domo me eripuit, verberavit; me invito abduxit
meam;

homini misero plus quingentos colaphos infregit
mihi.

ob malefacta haec tantidem emptam postulat sibi 200
tradier.

verum enim quando bene promeruit, fiat: suum ius
postulat.

— age iam cupio, si modo argentum reddat. sed ego
hoc hariolor:

1\ ubi me dixero dare tanti, testis faciet ilico
vendidisse me; de argento somnium: "mox; cras
redi."

id quoque possum ferre, modo si reddat, quamquam
iniuriumst.

verum cogito id quod res est: quando eum quae-
stum occeperis,

accipiunda et mussitanda iniuria-adulescentiumst.

sed nemo dabit: frustra egomet mecum has rationes
puto.

THE BROTHERS

Des. You gave a hundred pounds for her (curse on your purchase!) You shall have the sum.

Sannio What? If I refuse to sell, will you force me?

Des. Not at all.

Sannio Oh, I was afraid you would.

Des. And I don't think she ought to be sold, being a free woman. Yes, I enter a plea that free she is. Now then consider your choice, getting the money or getting up your case. Think it over till I come back, (*sneering*) master slave-dealer.

[EXIT INTO HIS HOUSE.]

Sannio God in heaven! I don't wonder that outrage driven men into Bedlam. He tore me out of my house, cudgelled me, carried off my girl in spite of my teeth, showered a thousand blows or more on an unhappy creature, and in requital for these enormities he demands to have the girl at cost price. (*ironically*) However in return for all his noble services to me, so be it: he has a right to be gratified. Come now, come, I am eager for it, if only he would pay me. But I talk like a fool. As soon as I agree to the price he will have witnesses to prove that I have sold her and the money will be moonshine. "I'll pay you before long, come again to-morrow." Even that I could put up with, provided he does pay, outrage though it is. But I face facts: when you set up in my line, you must receive and pocket outrages from young men. Still here nobody will pay me, so these private calculations are all beside the mark.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Sacc. cognovit conventionem ipsum: cupide accipiat
 non sine ac bene

facit sciam etiam esse actum. quid istuc, Sannio, 210
 est quod te michi
 nescis quid concertasse cum ero?

Sannio numquam vidi iniquius
 conventionem comparatam, quam haec hodie inter
 nos int:

ego capiunda. ite verberando, usque ambo defessi

Sannio *non culpa* } *non te te pinge*
 quid facerem?

Sannio adolescenti morem gestum oportuit.

Sannio qui pueri melius, qui hodie usque os praebui?

Sannio age, scis quid loquar?

percurram in loco negligere maximum interdumst
 interdu. ite.

negligam. a nunc de tuo iure concessisses paululum,
 adiuveris esses marigeratus, hominum homo stul-

timus.
 ne hoc tibi ite faceraret.

Sannio ego spem pretio non emo.

Sannio numquam rem facies: abi, inescare nescis homines, 220
 Sannio.

Sannio sciam ite melius esse: verum ego numquam adeo
 regis tui.

quid quidquid possem mallem auferre potius in praesentia.

Sannio age, ite tam animam: quasi iam usquam tibi sint — 23
 regis tui.

itaque hunc adquire. praeterea autem te aiunt
 prodicari Cyprum,

Sannio hem.

Sannio venisse habet quae illuc veheres multa, navem con-

ducam: hoc, scis,

THE BROTHERS

ENTER *Syrus* FROM *Micio's* HOUSE.

s (to *Aeschinus* *within*) No more, Sir: I'll see him in person, I'll soon make him eager to treat and say he has been well treated besides. (*comes forward*) What's this I hear, *Sannio*, of your having a bit of a fight with my master?

nio The fairest match that ever I saw, that between us to-day. I taking, he giving, a drubbing, we're both fairly worn out.

us It was your fault.

nio What ought I to have done?

us Humoured him, being he's young.

nio How could I better, man? Why, I let him hit me on the mouth.

rus Come now, do you know what I say about it? Slighting money at the right moment is sometimes the way to make it. Phew? you were afraid that if you gave up an inch or two of your rights and humoured our young gentleman, you silliest of all silly fellows, that it wouldn't come back to you with interest. //

annio Pay cash for expectations? Not I.

yrus You'll never make your fortune. Go along with you, you don't know the baits to catch men with, *Sannio*.

annio (*ironically*) No doubt yours is the better way, but I never had sharpness enough not to prefer all I could get on the nail.

yrus Come, I know your spirit. Surely a hundred pounds is neither here nor there to you if you can oblige our man. Besides, they tell me you're bound on a voyage to Cyprus.

Sannio (*aside*) The devil!

Syrus That you've got together a pile of purchases to

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

animus tibi pendet. ubi illinc, spero, redieris
tamen, hoc ages.

Sannio nusquam pedem. perii hercle: hac illi spe hoc
inceperunt.

Syrus timet:
inieci scrupulum homini.

Sannio o scelera: illud vide,
ut in ipso articulo oppressit. emptae mulieres
// complures et item hinc alia quae porto Cyprum. 230
nisi eo ad mercatum venio, damnum maxumumst.
nunc si hoc omitto ac tum agam ubi illinc rediero,
nil est: refrixerit res: "nunc demum venis?
quor passu's? ubi eras?" ut sit satius perdere
quam aut nunc manere tam diu aut tum persequi. //

Syrus iamne enumerasti id quod ad te rediturum putes?

Sannio hocine illo dignumst? hocine incipere Aeschinum,
per oppressionem ut hanc mi eripere postulet?

Syrus labascit. unum hoc habeo: vide si satis placet:
potius quam venias in periculum, Sannio, 240
serve ne an perdas totum, dividuom face;
minas decem conradet alicunde.

Sannio ei mihi, 242
// etiam de sorte nunc venio in dubium miser?
pudet nil? omnis dentis labefecit mihi,
praeterea colaphis tuber est totum caput:
etiam insuper defraudat? nusquam abeo. 240 11

Syrus ut lubet:
240

THE BROTHERS

take there and chartered a merchantman. I'm sure this puts you in two minds between this and that. Anyhow, when you are come back you'll attend, I hope, to this.

o Not a step do I budge. (*aside*) Damnation! that was the hope that set 'em on this.

: (*aside*) He's frightened: grit in his shoes!

io (*aside*) The scoundrels! Look at that now, he's hit me on the very joint. I've bought a shipload of women and other goods here to export to Cyprus.

If I'm too late for the fair, it's a devil of a loss. If I drop this business now and take it up again when I get back, it's no go, it will be a frost. The court will say "What? After all this time? Why did you put up with it? Where have you been?" In fact I'd better lose it than either stop here ever so long or go into court so late.

us Reckoned up yet what you may count your gain?
mio Is this conduct worthy of the party? A gentleman like Aeschinus scheming to get the girl from me by a surprise attack?

us (*aside*) He's on the seesaw. (*aloud*) I've only one word more, see if it satisfies you. Rather than take the hazard of getting or losing the whole, halve it, Sannio. Fifty pounds he'll scrape up from somewhere or other.

mio Good heavens! is a poor wretch put in doubt about his principal even? Is your man utterly shameless? He's loosened every tooth in my head, beside my skull being all swellings from his blows, and on the top of it all is he to cheat me? (*stamping his foot*) Here I stop.

yrus (*turning to go*) As you please. Anything more I can do for you before leaving you?

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

num quid vis quin abeam ?

Sannio immo hercle hoc quaeso, Syre :
utut haec sunt acta, potius quam litis sequar,
meum mihi reddatur, saltem quanti emptast, Syre.
scio te antehac non esse usum amicitia mea : 250
memorem me dices esse et gratum.

Syrus sedulo
faciam. [sed Ctesiphonem video : laetus est
de amica.]

Sannio quid quod te oro ?

Syrus paulisper mane.

Cte. Abs quivis homine, quom est opus, beneficium
II.iii accipere gaudeas ;
verum enim vero id demum iuvat, si quem aequomst
facere is bene facit.

[O frater frater, quid ego nunc te laudem ? satis certo scio :
numquam ita magnifice quicquam dicam, id virtus
quin superet tua.

itaque unam hanc rem me habere praeter alios
praecipuam arbitror,
fratrem homini nemini esse primarum artium magis
principem.

Syrus o Ctesipho. 260

Cte. o Syre, Aeschinus ubist ?

Syrus ellum, te expectat domi.

Cte. hem.

Syrus quid est ?

Cte. quid sit ? illius opera, Syre, nunc vivo. festivom caput,
qui quom omnia sibi post putarit esse prae meo com-
modo,
maledicta, famam, meum laborem et peccatum in
se transtulit.

nil pote supra. quidnam foris crepuit ?

Syrus mane, mane : ipse exit foras.

THE BROTHERS

o No, no, hang it! please, Syrus, please. Never mind how I've been treated, rather than go to law let me have my own repaid me, cost price anyhow, Syrus. (*wheeling*) I know you've had no tokens of my friendship up to now: (*giving him moneys*) you shall have cause to say that I don't forget and am grateful.

is I'll put my back into it. Ah, here comes Ctesipho: he's in joy about his mistress.

io But about my request?

is One moment.

ENTER *Ctesipho* IN RAPTURES.

(*not seeing the others*) To get a good thing from anyone, when you want it, may give you joy, but the only real delight is when your benefactor is the right man. O brother, brother mine, how can I find words to praise you? This I am sure of, my most splendid phrases must fall short of your goodness. So there's one thing in which I think I take first place of all: there isn't a man with a brother such a complete master in every good quality.

rus (*coming forward*) You, Sir, is it?

te. Oh Syrus, where is Aeschinus?

rus At home there, waiting for you.

te. (*ecstatically*) Oh heaven!

rus What do you mean?

te. Don't you know? O Syrus, it's his doing that I'm now alive. A pearl of a man! Why he sacrificed all his interests to mine: the hard words, the disrepute, my trouble and offence, he took 'em all on himself. It's beyond anything. Why's the door on the move? (*turns to go*)

Syrus Stop, stop, it's your brother himself.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

II. iv

Aes. Ubist ille sacrilegus?

Sannio me quaerit. num quidnam ecfert? occidi:
nil video.

Aes. ehem opportune: te ipsum quaero: quid fit, Ctesipho?
in tutost omnis res: omitte vero tristitiem tuam.

Cte. ego illam hercle vero omitto, qui quidem te habeam
fratrem: o mi Aeschine,
o mi germane! ah, vereor coram in os te laudare
amplius,
ne id adsentandi magis quam quo habeam gratum 270^d
facere existimes.

Aes. age inepte, quasi nunc non norimus nos inter nos,
Ctesipho,
hoc mihi dolet, nos sero rescisse et rem paene in
eum locum
redisse, ut si omnes cuperent tibi nil possent auxi-
liarier.

Cte. pudebat.

Aes. ah, stultitias istaec, non pudor. tam ob parvolam
rem paene e patria! turpe dictu. deos quaeso ut
istaec prohibeant.]

Cte. peccavi.

Aes. quid ait tandem nobis Sannio?

Syrus iam mitis est.

Aes. [ego ad forum ibo, ut hunc absolvam; tu intro ad
illam, Ctesipho.]

Sannio Syre, insta.

Syrus eamus; namque hic properat in Cyprum.

Sannio non tam quidem,
quam vis: etiam maneo otiosus hic.

Syrus reddetur: ne time.

THE BROTHERS

ENTER *Aeschinus*.

- s. Where's that piece of impiety?
- anio (*starting forward*) It's me he means. Anything in his hand? Damn! I can't see anything.
- s. (*to Ctesipho*) Ah, well met: I was looking for you. How goes it Ctesipho? All's secure: no more of your glum looks!
- e. No more indeed, by Jove no, with a brother like you. My dear Aeschinus, my true brother! Oh, I dare not praise you more to your face; you might take it for flattery else instead of gratitude.
- es. Silly boy! Surely at this time we know one another, Ctesipho. What pains me is that on this side the discovery was so late and things were almost come to the pass where the best will of the whole world couldn't have helped you.
- te. (*bashfully*) I was too modest.
- tes. Folly, dear boy, not modesty. A trifle like that almost make you flee the country? Scandalous! God forbid such a thing!
- te. I was wrong.
- tes. (*to Syrus*) Pray, what says our friend Sannio.
- Syrus He's tamed down.
- Aes. I'm going to the Piazza to pay him. In with you, Ctesipho, to your love.
- [EXIT *Ctesipho* INTO THE HOUSE.]
- Sannio (*aside to Syrus*) Press it, Syrus.
- Syrus (*airily*) Let's be off: our friend's for Cyprus and in haste. (*teasing him*)
- Sannio (*angrily*) Not so much as you want. I've plenty of time and here I stop.
- Syrus You shall be paid, never fear.

Sannio [at ut omne reddat.

Syrus omne reddet; tace modo ac sequere hac.

Sannio sequor.—

Cte. heus heus, Syre.

Syrus quid est?

Cte. || obsecro te hercle, hominem istum inpurissimum
quam primum absolvitote, ne, si magis inritatus siet,
aliqua ad patrem hoc permanet atque ego tum per-
petuo perierim. /

Syrus non fiet, bono animo es: tu cum illa te intus oblecta
interim
et lectulos iube sterni nobis et parari cetera.
ego iam transacta re convortam me domum cum
obsonio.

Cte. ita quaeso. quando hoc bene successit, hilare hunc
sumamus diem. }

ACTVS III

So. Obsecro, mea nutrix, quid nunc fiet?

Can. quid fiat rogas?
recte edepol spero. modo dolores, mea tu, occipiunt
primulum.

iam nunc times, quasi numquam adfueris, numquam
tute pepereris? 290

So. [miseram me, neminem habeo, solae sumus; Geta
autem hic non adest;
nec quem ad obstetricem mittam, nec qui accersat
Aeschinum.

5 THE BROTHERS 5

Sannio But will he pay in full?
Syrus He'll pay in full. Only hold your tongue and go along with him.
Sannio I'm with you. [EXEUNT *Aeschinus* AND *Sannio*.
Syrus IS FOLLOWING WHEN *Ctesipho* REAPPEARS AT THE DOOR.

Cte. Hi, hi, *Syrus*!
Syrus (*stopping*) What's the matter?
Cte. In heaven's name pay that beast of a man as soon as possible, else, if his rage increases, it may leak through by some channel to my father and then I'm ruined for good and all.
Syrus It won't: courage, Sir! Enjoy yourself with the lady indoors and have dinner laid for us and so on. As soon as the business is settled I shall come back with the fish and vegetables.
Cte. Please do: as things have gone so well with us let us make merry for the day.
 [GOES BACK INTO THE HOUSE. EXIT *Syrus*.

ACT III

(*About a quarter of an hour has elapsed.*)

ENTER *Sostrata* FROM HER HOUSE WITH *Canthara*.

So. Nurse, dear nurse, how will it go with her?
Can Go with her? Quite well, I warrant you. (*looking towards the house*) My poor dear, your first throes are just beginning. (*turning to Sostrata*) Afraid now, as though you'd never been present at a child-birth or borne a child yourself.
So. Oh dear, we have no friend, we have only ourselves. And then Geta is out and there's no one to send for the midwife or fetch *Aeschinus*.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Can. pol is quidem iam hic aderit; nam nunquam unum
intermittit diem
quin semper veniat.

So. solus mearum miseriarumst remedium.

Can. e re nata melius fieri haud potuit quam factumst, era,
quando vitium oblatumst, quod ad illum attinet
potissimum,
talem, tali ingenio atque animo, natum ex tanta
familia.

So. ita pol est ut dicis: salvos nobis deos quaeso ut siet.

Geta Nunc illud est, quom, si omnia omnes sua consilia
III.ii conferant

atque huic malo salutem quaerant, auxili nil adferant, 300
quod mihi que eraeque filiaeque erilist. vae misero mihi '
tot res repente circumvallant se unde emergi non
potest :

vis egestas iniustitia solitudo infamia.

hocine saeculum! o scelera, o genera sacrilega, o
hominem inpium!

So. me miseram, quidnam est quod sic video timidum
et properantem Getam?

Geta quem neque fides neque ius iurandum neque illum
misericordia

repressit neque reflexit neque quod partus instabat
prope,

quoi miserae indigne per vim vitium obtulerat.
So. non intellego

satis quae loquitur.

Can. propius obsecro accedamus, Sostrata.

Geta ah

me miserum, vix sum compos animi, ita ardeo 310
iracundia.

nil est quod malim quam illam totam familiam dari
mi obviam,

THE BROTHERS

Yui. Bless you, he'll be here in a minute: he never misses a day, he always comes.

O. He's my only stay in my troubles.

'an. Considering the circumstances things are as well as they could be, Ma'am. It's well the lover was a man like that, such a character and such a good heart, and of such a high family too.

So. Indeed he is what you call him: Heaven preserve him to us!

ENTER *Geta* IN MUCH EXCITEMENT.

Geta (*pacing up and down and not seeing the others*) Now it's come to this that if all the world put all their heads together to find a way out of this trouble, they couldn't help us the least bit, trouble to me and my mistress and my mistress's daughter. Lord deliver us! a bristling wall of evils and not a way over it! Violence, poverty, wickedness, helplessness, disgrace! What a world! Oh the sins of it, the tribes of impiety, the unnatural wretch!

So. // (*aside to Canthara*) Mercy on us, why is Geta so terrified and so agitated?

Geta (*as before*) His honour, his oath, compassion, not one of them kept him or turned him back, not even the throes, so near at hand, of the poor lady whom he had so shamefully and violently outraged.

So. (*as before*) I can't quite follow what he says.

Can. Let us go nearer, Ma'am, pray. (*they come more forward*)

Geta (*as before*) Heavens! I'm almost off my head, I'm such a blaze of passion. There's nothing I should like better than to have that whole household put in front of me so as to disgorge all my fury on them

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

ut ego hanc iram in eos evomam omnem, dum 312
aegritudo haec est recens.

seni animam primum exstinguerem ipsi, qui illud 314
 produxit scelus ;

tum autem Syrum impulsorem, vah, quibus illum
lacerarem modis!

sublimem, medium arriperem et capite pronum in
terra statuerem,

ut cerebro dispergat viam.

adulescenti ipsi eriperem oculos, post haec praecipitem darem.

ceteros ruerem agerem raperem tunderem et prosternerem.

sed cesso eram hoc malo inpertire propere? 320

So. revocemus : Geta.

Geta hem,

quisquis es, sine me.

So. ego sum Sostrata.

Geta ubi east? te ipsam quaerito,

te expecto; oppido opportune te obtulisti mi obuiam.

era . .

So. quid est? quid trepidas?

Geta ei m'!

Can. quid festinas, mi Geta?

animam recipe.

Geta prorsus . .

So. quid istuc "prorsus" ergost?

Geta **periimus.**

actumst.

So. eloquere, obsecro te, quid sit ?

Geta . . . iam . . .

So. quid "iam," Geta?

250

THE BROTHERS

while the smart is fresh. First I'd crush the breath out of the old man, the master, him that brought the monster up. Then as for Syrus who set him on, God! how I'd mangle *him*! I'd catch him by the waist, lift him up, and dash his skull right on the ground to scatter his brains over the pavement. For the young man I'd tear out his eyes and then hurl him over a precipice. The rest of 'em I'd knock down, worry to bits, trample and crush under my feet. But why don't I hurry and tell the mistress about this disaster? (*moves towards the door*)

So. (*behind him*) Let's call him back. Geta!

Geta No, I shan't stop whoever you are.

So. It's me, Sostrata.

Geta (*turning round*) Where? Oh, I've been looking for you, seeking for you, Ma'am. Very lucky you met me. Ma'am—(*hesitates*)

So. What's the matter? Why are you panting?

Geta Oh dear!

Can. Why so excited, my dear Geta? Get your breath back.

Geta We are utterly—(*hesitates*)

So. Utterly what, then?

Geta Undone: all's over.

So. For heaven's sake explain

Geta Now—(*hesitates*)

So. "Now" what, Geta?

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Geta Aeschinus . .

So. quid is ergo ?

Geta alienus est ab nostra familia.

So. hem,

perii. qua re ?

Geta amare occepit aliam.

So. vae miserae mihi !

Geta neque id occulte fert, a lenone ipse eripuit palam.

So. satine hoc certumst ?

Geta certum. hisce oculis egomet vidi, Sostrata.

So. ah,

me miseram ! quid iam credas ? aut quoi credas ? 330

nostrumne Aeschinum,

nostram vitam omnium, in quo nostrae spes opesque

omnes sitae

erant ? qui sine hac iurabat se unum numquam

victurum diem ?

qui se in sui gremio positurum puerum dicebat

patris,

ita obsecraturum ut liceret hanc sibi uxorem ducere ?

Geta era, lacrimas mitte ac potius quod ad hanc rem

opus est porro prospice :

patiamurne an narremus quoipiam ?

Can. au au, mi homo, sanus es ?

an hoc proferendum tibi videtur usquam ?

Geta mihi quidem non placet.

iam primum illum alieno animo a nobis esse res ipsa

indicat.

nunc si hoc palam proferimus, ille infitias ibit, sat

scio :

tua fama et gnatae vita in dubium veniet. tum si 340

maxime

fateatur, quom amet aliam, non est utile hanc illi

dari.

THE BROTHERS

- Geta** Aeschinus—
So. What of Aeschinus?
Geta —has cut himself off from our family.
So. What? Heaven save us! (*buries her face in her hands*)
Geta Ah, why?
Geta He's fallen in love with some one else.
So. Heaven help me!
Geta And makes no secret of it, carried her off himself from a slave-dealer's with no concealment.
So. Are you quite sure of it?
Geta Quite. I saw it myself, Ma'am.
So. (*crying bitterly*) Unhappy woman that I am! What is one to believe any longer? Whom can one trust? What, our Aeschinus, the life of all of us, on whom all our hopes and chances lay? He who swore that without my daughter he wouldn't live a single day? He who said he would put his boy in his father's arms and thus implore his leave to marry her?
Geta Stop weeping, Ma'am; rather look to the future and see what we must do. Are we to sit down under it or tell the facts to some one?
Can. Gracious goodness, man alive, are you in your senses? Do you think it ought to be disclosed anywhere?
Geta No, I don't for one. In the first place the facts show that he is estranged from us: now, if we disclose the thing, he'll deny it, I'm sure of that; consequently your good name, Ma'am, and your daughter's life will fall into hazard. What's more, even if he owned up to the full, as he's in love with some one else, it would be a bad thing for her to be married to him. So, take it as you will, we must hold our tongues.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

quapropter quoquo pacto tacitost opus.

So. ah, minume gentium :
non faciam.

Geta quid ages ?

So. proferam.

Can. hem, mea Sostrata, vide quam rem agas.

So. peiore res loco non potis est esse quam in quo nunc ³⁴⁶
sitast.

primum indotatast ; tum praeterea, quae secunda
ei dos erat,
periit : pro virgine dari nuptum non potest. hoc
relicuomst :

si infitias ibit, testis mecum est anulus quem amiserat.
postremo quando ego conscia mihi sum a me culpam
esse hanc procul
neque pretium neque rem ullam intercessisse illa
aut me indignam, Geta,
experiar.

350

Geta quid istic ? cedo ut melius dicis.

So. tu quantum potes

abi atque Hegioni cognato eius rem enarrato omnem ³⁵¹
ordine ;

nam is nostro Simulo fuit summus et nos coluit
maxume.

Geta nam hercle alius nemo respicit nos. ³⁵²

So. propera tu, mea Canthara,
curre, obstetricem accerse, ut quom opus sit ne in
mora nobis siet.

Demea Disperii ! Ctesiphonem audiui filium

III. iii una fuisse in raptione cum Aeschino.
id misero restat mihi mali, si illum potest,
qui aliquoi reist etiam, eum ad nequitiam adducere.

THE BROTHERS

- o.* No, no, not for the world : I won't.
Geta What shall you do ?
p. Disclose it.
an. Oh dear, my dear lady, are you sure what you are about ?
o. Things can't be in a worse position than they are now. In the first place she has no dowry : next, what's worse, that which was next best to a dowry is lost. She can't be married with an untarnished name. There's only one way left : if he denies the fact, I have a witness in the ring which he let drop. Lastly as my conscience tells me that with this fault I have no connexion and that there has been no payment of money or anything else unfitting my daughter or me, Geta, I will go to court.
Geta Very well, Ma'am, I give in, your suggestion is the better.
So. Off with you quick as you can and give her kinsman Hegio a full account of the facts. He was my poor dear Simulus's nearest friend and has always been most attentive to us.
Geta (*bitterly*) Most indeed ! There's no one else regards us at all. [EXIT.
So. Now, dear Canthara, make haste, run and call the midwife that she may be at hand when she's wanted.

[EXEUNT, *Sostrata* INTO HER HOUSE, *Canthara* DOWN THE STREET.

ENTER *Demea* MUCH AGITATED.

- Demea* Death and destruction ! I have learnt that Ctesipho had a hand with Aeschinus in this affray. It's the crown of my miseries if the son who is still good for something can be enticed by the other into debauchery. Where am I to look for the boy ?

THE BROTHERS

Drawn, I suppose, into some home of iniquity, allured by that profligate, that I'm sure of! Ah here comes Syrus: he'll tell me at once where he is. Yet, by heaven, he's one of that gang. If he smells out that I'm on the hunt for him, he'll never tell me, the villain.

ENTER Syrus CARRYING A FISHBASKET.

I won't let out my wishes.

Syrus (*making as if he did not see Demea*) I've just told this whole story to our old gentleman, every point in it as it fell out. I never saw a body more delighted.

Demea (*aside*) Powers above us! what a fool of a man!

Syrus (*as before*) He praised his son to the skies, and me he thanked for having given him that advice.

Demea (*aside*) I burst with rage.

Syrus The coins he counted down on the spot, and gave me a couple of sovereigns besides for an entertainment: *that* I've laid out quite satisfactorily. (*looking into the basket*)

Demea (*aside*) See there! This is the fellow for a commission, if you want it rightly executed. (*comes forward*)

Syrus (*pretending surprise*) O Sir, I didn't see you were there. What's going on?

Demea Going on? I can't enough wonder at the management of you people.

Syrus Yes on my word, Sir, it is silly; to be frank with you it's ridiculous. (*goes to the door and hands in the basket*) Gut these fish, Dromo, except the biggest conger, let that play in the water ~~for a bit~~; when I come back it shall be filleted, not before, mind.

Demea Perfectly scandalous!

Syrus (*turning round*) It doesn't satisfy me either, Sir: I often protest. (*turning again to the door*) Those ~~se~~ fish, Stephanio, see they're properly soaked.

S VOL. II

PUBLIUS TERENCE AFR

sic macerentur pulchre.

Demea di vostram fidem,
utram studio id sibi habet an laudi putat
fieri, si perdidit gnatum? vae misero mihi!
videre videor iam diem illum, quom hinc egens
profugiet aliquo militatum.

Syrus o Demea,
istuc est sapere, non quod ante pedes modost
videre sed etiam illa quae futura sunt
purspicere.

Demea quid? istaec iam penes vos psaltrias?

Syrus illam intus.

Demea eha, an domist habiturus?

Syrus credo, ut est

dementia.

390

Demea haecm fieri!

Syrus inepta lenitas

patris et facilitas prava.

Demea fratris me quidem

pudet pigritiam.

Syrus nimium inter vos, Demea,
(non quia ades praesens dico hoc) pernium in-
terest.

tu, quantus quantus nil nisi sapientia es,
ille summum nam scires vero illum tuom
facere haec?

Demea sincerum illam? aut non sex totis mensibus
prius obfessum quam ille quicquam coeperet?

Syrus vigilantiam tuam te mihi narrae?

Demea sic siet

modo ut nunc est, quatenus

Syrus ut utique sciam vult esse, itast.

Demea quid cum? viderem habet?

400

Syrus haurine filium?

255

Demea Good heaven! how is it possible
it will be a traitor to the country?
help me to think of the danger to
the country.

Syrus (murmuring) I am not a traitor, I am not a traitor,
seeing what I have done for the country,
what I have done.

Demea Here you are, a traitor to the country.

Syrus That is what you say.

Demea Lord, how is it possible?

Syrus I suppose you are a traitor to the country.

Demea Incredible.

Syrus His father's house, his father's house,
quite wicked.

Demea I am sure and ashamed to see you.

Syrus The difference between you and me is
you are in the country, you are in the country,
differences. I am not a traitor, I am not a traitor,
are nothing to do with the country,
would I have seen you, I would I have seen you,
do such things, would I have seen you.

Demea Let him be a traitor, let him be a traitor,
before he starts to do so.

Syrus You talk to me of your father's house,
Sir!

Demea My only prayer is that you should be
now.

Syrus Each of you must be as good as the other
to be.

Demea What of my son? What of my son?

Syrus Your son is a traitor to the country.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

abigam hunc rus. iam dudum aliquid ruri agere
artemur.

Demos satin scis ibi esse?

Syrus oh. qui egomet produxi.

Demos optime est:

metui ne haereret hic.

Syrus atque iratum admodum.

Demos quid autem?

Syrus adortus iurgio fratrem apud forum
de psaltria ista.

Demos ain vero?

Syrus vah. nil reticuit.

nam ut numerabatur forte argentum. intervenit
homo de improviso: coepit clamare "Aeschine,
haecin flagitia facere te! haec te admittere
indigna genere nostro!"

Demos oh. lacrimo gaudio!

Syrus "non tu hoc argentum perdis, sed vitam tuam."

410

Demos salvos sit! spero, est similis maiorum suorum.

Syrus hui.

Demos Syre, praeceptorum plenust istorum ille.

Syrus phy.

domi habuit unde disceret.

Demos fit sedulo:

nil praetermitto; consuefacio; denique
inspicere tamquam in speculum in vitas omnium
iubeo atque ex aliis sumere exemplum sibi:
"hoc facito."

Syrus recte sane.

Demos "hoc fugito."

Syrus callide.

Demos "hoc laudist."

Syrus istaec res est.

Demos "hoc vitio datur."

THE BROTHERS

country. (*aloud*) I think he's been some time in the country on some farm job.

Demea Are you sure he's there?

Syrus Oh yes, Sir: I walked out with him myself.

Demea Good; I was afraid he was hanging about here.

Syrus And a pretty temper he was in.

Demea What about?

Syrus He attacked his brother with hard words in the Piazza about that cithern-girl.

Demea (*delighted*) Really?

Syrus Dear me, yes, he didn't mince matters. Just as the money was counting out, up comes our gentleman unexpectedly and cries out "O Aeschinus, you to do such wicked things! You to bring disgrace upon the family."

Demea Oh, it makes me weep for joy.

Syrus "It's not money you're squandering, it's your life."

Demea Bless him, bless him! The good old blood comes out.

Syrus Good indeed!

Demea Syrus, he's full of those maxims, my boy is.

Syrus No wonder, Sir: he had some one at home to learn from.

Demea I'm a zealous teacher, never let a point slide, train him to it. In fine I tell him to look into all men's ways of living as into a looking-glass, and draw from others a model for himself. "Do this" I say.

Syrus Very right and proper.

Demea "Avoid that."

Syrus A skilful lesson.

Demea "That is a credit to you."

Syrus Hits the nail.

Demea "That is reprehensible."

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Syrus probissume.

Demea porro autem. . .

Syrus non hercle otiumst

nunc mi auscultandi. piscis ex sententia 420

nactus sum: ei mihi ne corrumpantur cautiost.

nam id nobis tam flagitiumst quam illa, Demea,

non facere vobis quae modo dixi; et quod quo

conservis ad eundem istunc praecipio modum:

"hoc salustum, hoc adustum, hoc lautumst parum;

illud recte: iterum sic memento." sedulo

moneo quae possum pro mea sapientia:

postremo tamquam in speculum in patinas, Demea,

inspicere iubeo et moneo quid facto usus sit.

nepta haec esse nos quae facimus sentio; 430

verum quid facias? ut homost, ita morem geras.

num quid vis?

Demea mentem vobis meliorem dari.

Syrus tu rus hinc ibis?

Demea recta.

Syrus nam quid tu hic agas,

ubi si quid bene praecipias, nemo obtemperet?—

Demea ego vero hinc abeo, quando is quam ob rem huc veneram

rus abiit: illum curo unum, illi ad me attinet:

quando ita volt frater, de istoc ipse viderit.

sed quis illic est quem video procul? estne Hegio

tribulis noster? si satis cerno, is est hercle. vah, 440

homo amicus nobis iam inde a puero: o di boni,

ne illius modi iam nobis magna civium

penuriast antiqua virtute ac fide

haud cito mali quid ortum ex hoc sit publice.

THE BROTHERS

Syrus Perfect.

Demea Then moreover—

Syrus (*interrupting*) Lord, Sir, I haven't time to listen at the moment. I have hit on a good bargain in fish and must see they're not spoiled in the cooking. Yes, it's just as much a sin in us servants not to do this as it is in you masters, Sir, not to do what you said just now, and as far as I can I school my fellow servants after that same pattern of yours. (*imitating Demea*) "That's too salt," I say, "that's roasted to a cinder, that's not properly cleaned; that one's right, remember to do like that again." I'm a zealous teacher up to my lights. Lastly I tell 'em to look into the dishes as into a looking-glass, Sir, and I teach 'em what ought to be done. Silly enough these doings of ours I'm aware, but what can one do? As a man's made, so you should humour him. Anything more I can do for you, Sir?

Demea (*gruffly*) Get yourself supplied with a better mind.

Syrus You'll be off to the country, Sir?

Demea Straight away.

Syrus Yes, what should you do in town where your good instructions fall on deaf ears? [EXIT INTO THE HOUSE.]

Demea Off to the country? I should think so, as the boy I came about is off there already. He is my sole care, he is my possession. As my brother so desires it, let him look to the other fellow himself. But who's that down the street? Is it my connexion Hegio? If my eyes speak truth, Hegio it certainly is. Ah, a man who has been a friend of ours from a boy. Bless us all, we have a sore lack of men of that stamp, men of the old worth and honour. It would be long before any harm to the country grew out of *him*. What a pleasure to see him! When I look

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

quam gaudeo ! ubi etiam huius generis reliquias
restare video, ah, vivere etiam nunc lubet.
opperiar hominem hic, ut salutem et conloquar.

Hegio Pro di immortales, facinus indignum, Geta !
III.iv quid narras ?

Geta sic est factum.

Hegio ex illan familia
tam inliberale facinus esse ortum ! Aeschine,
pol haud paternum istuc dedisti !

450

Demea videlicet
de psaltria hac audivit : id illi nunc dolet
alieno, pater eius nili pendit. ei mihi,
utinam hic prope adesset alicubi atque audiret haec !

Hegio nisi facient quae illos aequomst, haud sic auferent.

Geta // in te spes omnis, *Hegio*, nobis sitast :
te solum habemus, tu es patronus, tu pater :
ille tibi moriens nos commendavit senex :
si deseris tu, periimus. //

Hegio cave dixeris :
neque faciam neque me satis pie posse arbitror.

Demea adibo. salvere *Hegionem* plurimum
iubeo.

460

Hegio oh, te quaerebam ipsum : salve, *Demea*.

Demea quid autem ?

Hegio maior filius tuos Aeschinus,
quem fratri adoptandum dedisti, neque boni
neque liberalis functus officiumst viri.

Demea quid istuc est ?

Hegio nostrum amicum noras Simulum
aequalem ?

Demea quid ni ?

Hegio filiam eius virginem

THE BROTHERS

on the remains of that breed still among us, ah there's joy in life yet. I'll stop to greet him and talk with him.

ENTER *Hegio* AND *Geta* IN CONVERSATION.

Hegio (not seeing *Demea*) Great heavens! a monstrous act, *Geta*: can it be so?

Geta It's a fact, Sir.

Hegio That house the source of such an ungentlemanly action! *Aeschinus*, *Aeschinus*, I swear you've not trodden in your father's steps.

Demea (*aside*) Obviously he has heard about this cithern-girl. It's painful to him though he's a stranger in blood, the father doesn't care a jot. Dear, dear, I wish he'd been by somewhere to hear this.

Hegio If they don't take the righteous line, they shan't carry it off like this.

Geta Oh Sir, all our hope rests on you, there's no one else, you are her champion, her father. My old master entrusted us to you with his last breath: if you forsake us, we are undone//

Hegio Don't name it: I won't do it: I should think myself deaf to the call of affection.

Demea (*aside*) I will go up to him. (*aloud, coming forward*) The best of health to you, *Hegio*.

Hegio (*coldly*) Ah, the very man I was looking for. Good day to you, *Demea*.

Demea You were looking for me?

Hegio Yes. Your elder son *Aeschinus*, whom you gave to your brother to adopt, has acted very unlike an honest man and a gentleman.

Demea How is that?

Hegio You knew our friend and contemporary *Simulus*?

Demea Of course I did.

Hegio His daughter has been wronged by your son.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

vitiavit.

Demea hem.

Hegio mane : non dum audisti, Demea,
quod est gravissimum.

Demea an quicquam est etiam amplius ?

Hegio vero amplius ; nam hoc quidem ferundum aliquo
modost :

persuasit nox amor vinum adulescentia :

humanumst. ubi scit factum, ad matrem virginis

venit ipsus ultrō lacrumans orans obsecrans

fidem dans, iurans se illam ducturum domum.

ignotumst, tacitumst, creditumst. virgo ex eo

compressu grvida factast : mensis decumus est :

ille bonus vir nobis psaltriam, si dis placet,

paravit quicum vivat ; illam deserit.

Demea pro certon tu istaec dicis ?

Hegio mater virginis

in mediost, ipsa virgo, res ipsa, hic Geta

praeterea, ut captus est servorum, non malus

neque iners : alit illas, solus omnem familiam

sustentat : hunc abduce, vinci, quaere rem.

Geta immo hercle extorque, nisi ita factumst, Demea. // 83

postremo non negabit : coram ipsum cedo.

Demea pudet : nec quid agam neque quid huic respondeam
scio.

Pam. miseram me, differor doloribus !

Iuno Lucina, fer opem ! serva me obsecro !

Hegio hem,

num nam illa quaeso parturit ?

Geta certe, Hegio.

Hegio em,

illaec fidem nunc vostram inplorat, Demea :

quod vos vis cogit id voluntate impetret.

haec primum ut fiant deos quaeso ut vobis decet.

266

470

480

490

THE BROTHERS

Demea Heaven above us.

Hegio One moment: you haven't yet heard the worst.

Demea Can there be anything worse to tell?

Hegio Indeed there is. So much must in some way be put up with. There were the inducements of darkness, passion, wine, young blood: it's human nature. On realizing what he had done he came of his own accord to the girl's mother, weeping, begging, beseeching, promising, swearing to marry her. He was forgiven, the matter was hushed up, his word was taken. The girl is now with child, it's the tenth month. Our honest gentleman, bless us all, has bought a cithern-player to live with: the other he deserts.

Demea Are you quite sure of your facts?

Hegio The girl's mother can be produced, there's the girl herself, there's the obvious fact, and here's Geta too, not a bad fellow as slaves go and active enough. He finds them a livelihood, he's the sole prop of the whole house. Take him off, put him in fetters, have the truth out of him.

Geta Ay, put me on the rack if it isn't the truth, Sir. Put him to it and he won't deny it. Have him up before you.

Demea (*aside*) I'm ashamed. I don't know what to do or how to answer him.

Pam. (*within*) Oh the pain, the pain! Help, Madonna! Save me for mercy's sake.

Hegio What, is her time come?

Geta Certainly, Sir.

Hegio See now, there she is, appealing to the honour of your house, Demea. Let what you are forced to do be done of your good will. I pray heaven that, if possible, your course may be such as becomes

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

sin aliter animus voster est, ego, Demea,
summa vi defendam hanc atque illum mortuom.

/ cognatus mihi erat; una a pueris parvolis
sumus educti; una semper militiae et domi
fuimus; paupertatem una pertulimus gravem.
quapropter nitar, faciam, experiar, denique
animam relinquam potius quam illas deseram. *//*
quid mihi respondes?

Demea fratrem conveniam, Hegio.

Hegio sed, Demea, hoc tu facito cum animo cogites : 500
quam vos facillume agitis, quam estis maxume
potentes dites fortunati nobiles,
tam maxume vos aequo animo aequa noscere
oportet, si vos voltis perhiberi probos.

Demea redito: fient quae fieri aequomst omnia.

Hegio decet te facere. Geta, duc me intro ad Sostratam.—

Demea non me indicente haec fiunt: utinam hic sit modo
defunctum! verum nimia illaec licentia
profecto evadet in aliquod magnum malum.
ibo ac requiram fratrem, ut in eum haec evomam. 510

Hegio Bono animo fac sis, Sostrata, et istam quod potes
III.v fac consolere. ego Micionem, si apud forumst,
conveniam atque ut res gestast narrabo ordine:
si est is facturus ut sit officium suom,
faciat; sin aliter de hac re est eius sententia,
respondeat mi, ut quid agam quam primum sciam.

THE BROTHERS

you all, but if your intentions are different, I, Demea, will strain every nerve in support of the girl and my departed friend. He was my kinsman, we were brought up together from our earliest infancy, we stood side by side in war and in peace, side by side we wore through the bitterness of poverty. For that cause I shall toil, be active, go to law, yes lay down my very life rather than forsake them. // What is your answer?

Demea I will see my brother, Hegio.

Hegio Yes, Demea, but see that you take this thought to heart: the more easy your life and your brother's, the greater your influence, riches, prosperity, rank, the more are you bound in the spirit of justice to recognize what is just, if you wish to have a reputation for probity.

Demea You may go back home: everything that is just shall be done.

Hegio That course befits you. Geta, take me in to Sostrata. [EXIT WITH *Geta* INTO *Sostrata's* HOUSE.

Demea I foretold as much. Would to heaven this were the end of it! but that excessive licence will certainly end in some grievous catastrophe. I will go and find my brother to pour out this iniquity on him. [EXIT.

RE-ENTER *Hegio*.

Hegio (at the door) Keep a good heart, Sostrata, and do what you can to comfort your daughter. I will see Micio, if he's in the Piazza and tell him the whole course of events. If it prove that he means to do his duty, let him do it. If he takes a different view of the situation, let him give me an answer so that I may know as soon as possible what steps to take.

[EXIT.

ACTVS IV

- Cte.* Ain patrem hinc abisse rus ?
Syrus iam dudum. *Se. audet*
Cte. dic sodes.
Syrus apud villamst :
nunc quom maxume operis aliquid facere credo.
Cte. utinam quidem !
quod cum salute eius fiat, ita se defetigarit velim
ut triduo hoc perpetuo prorsum e lecto nequeat 520
surgere.
Syrus ita fiat, et istoc siqui potis est rectius.
Cte. ita ; nam hunc diem
misere nimis cupio, ut coepi, perpetuom in laetitia
degere.
et illud rus nulla alia causa tam male odi nisi quia
propest :
quod si abesset longius,
prius nox oppressisset illi quam huc revorti posset
iterum.
nunc ubi me illic non videbit, iam huc recurret,
sat scio :
rogitabit me ubi fuerim : “ ego hodie toto non vidi die.”
quid dicam ?
Syrus nilne in mentemst ?
Cte. numquam quicquam.
Syrus tanto nequior.
cliens amicus hospes nemoest vobis ?
Cte. sunt : quid postea ?
Syrus hisce opera ut data sit ? 530
Cte. quae non data sit ? non potest fieri.
Syrus potest.
Cte. interdus ; sed si hic pernocto, causae quid dicam, Syre ?
270

THE BROTHERS

ACT IV

(*Half an hour has elapsed.*)

ENTER *Ctesipho* AND *Syrus* FROM *Micio's* HOUSE.

Do you really mean that my father is gone off to the country?

us Some time ago.

No, but really?

us He's at your country house. (*grinning*) I expect at this very moment he's on some farm job.

I hope to heaven he is! Short of hurting his health I should like him to get so tired out that for the next three days he couldn't get out of bed.

us That I desire, or, if possible, something better.

Just so, for I'm dreadfully eager to pass the whole day as I have begun it in unbroken delight. And the chief spite I have against our country place is that it's so near. If it were further off, night would have overtaken him before he could get back here a second time. As it is, not finding me there, he'll trot back here in a moment, I am sure of that. There'll be a volley of questions where I've been: "I haven't had a sight of you all day."

What's to be my answer?

us Nothing occur to you?

(*blankly*) Nothing at all.

us The more good for nothing you! Is there no dependant, acquaintance, family friend?

There are: what follows?

us So that you had business with 'em?

When I hadn't? Not to be said!

us To be said.

(*dubiously*) For the daytime, but if I stop the night here, what excuse can I make, Syrus?

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Syrus vah, quam vellem etiam noctu amicis operam mos
esset dari !
quin tu otiosus esto : ego illius sensum pulchre
calleo.
quom fervit maxume, tam placidum quasi ovem
reddo.

Cte. quo modo ?

Syrus laudariet te audit lubenter : facio te apud illum deum.
virtutes narro.

Cte. meas ?

Syrus tuas : homini ilico lacrumae cadunt
quasi puero gaudio. em tibi autem !

Cte. quidnam est ?

Syrus lupus in fabula.

Cte. pater est ?

Syrus is ipsust.

Cte. Syre, quid agimus ?

Syrus fuge modo intro, ego videro.

Cte. si quid rogabit, nusquam tu me : audistin ?

Syrus potine ut desinas ?

Demea Ne ego homo sum infelix : fratrem nusquam invenio 54

IV.ii gentium ;

praeterea autem, dum illum quaero, a villa mer-
cennarium

vidi : is filium negat esse ruri. nec quid agam scio.

Cte. Syre.

Syrus quid est ?

Cte. men quaerit ?

Syrus verum.

Cte. perii.

Syrus quin tu animo bono es.

Demea quid hoc, malum, infelicitatis ? nequeo satis decernere ;
272

THE BROTHERS

rus Bah, how I could have wished it were the custom to attend to one's friends' business by night as well! Never mind, be you easy: I've got the hang of his disposition finely. When he's at his hottest I make him as gentle as a ewe.

e. How? ✓

rus He's delighted to hear you praised. I make you out to him to be an angel. Virtues are my theme.

e. (*astonished*) Mine?

rus Yours. The tears start at once down his old cheeks like a boy's for delight. (*points up the street*) There's for you now!

e. What is it?

rus The wolf in the story.

e. Is it my father?

rus Your father it is.

e. (*alarmed*) Syrus, what are we to do?

rus Run away indoors, I'll see to it.

e. If he asks, you haven't seen me anywhere, do you hear?

rus Can't you shut up? (*pushes him off*)

ENTER *Demea*.

Demea (*not seeing Syrus*) On my word I'm an unfortunate creature! I can't find my brother anywhere in the world. More, while I was looking for him, I caught sight of one of my farm servants: he says my son is not in the country, and I don't know what to do.

te. (*putting his head out at the door and whispering*) Syrus!

syrus (*whispering*) What's the matter?

te. Is it me he's looking for?

syrus Yes.

te. Confound it!

syrus Just you keep your heart up. (*Ctesipho disappears*)

Demea (*as before*) What the plague does this ill luck

nisi me credo huic esse natum rei, ferundis miseriis.
primus sentio mala nostra, primus rescisco omnia;
primus porro obnuntio; aegre solus si quid fit fero.

Syrus rideo hunc: primum ait se scire: is solus nescit
omnia.

Demea nunc redeo: si forte frater redierit viso.

Cte. Syre,

obsecro, vide ne ille huc prorsus se inruat.

550

Syrus etiam taces?

ego cavebo.

Cte. numquam hercle hodie ego istuc committam tibi;
nam me iam in cellam aliquam cum illa concludam:
id tutissimumst.

Syrus age, tamen ego hunc amovebo.—

Demea sed eccum sceleratum Syrum.

Syrus non hercle hic qui vult durare quisquam, si sic fit,
potest.

scire equidem volo quod mihi sint domini: quae
haec est miseria!

Demea quid ille gannit? quid volt? quid ais, bone vir? est
frater domi?

Syrus quid, malum, "bone vir" mihi narras? equidem
perii.

Demea quid tibist?

Syrus rogitas? Ctesipho me pugnis miserum et istam
psaltriam
usque occidit.

Demea hem, quid narras?

Syrus em, vide ut discidit labrum.

THE BROTHERS

mean? I can't account for it, only I believe that's what I was born for, enduring distresses. I'm the first to become aware of our troubles, the first to find everything out, the first too to give the bad news. Any trouble, and I alone bear the annoyance.

yrus (*aside*) He makes me laugh: he says he's the first to know: he's the only one that's quite in the dark.

emea Now I come back to see if my brother happens to be back.

te. (*reappearing at the door*) Syrus, for mercy's sake don't let him dash straight in here.

yrus Will you be quiet? I'll take care.

te. By Jove I won't, no I won't, trust that to you. I'll lock myself up in some room with her. That's the safest way.

yrus All right: I'll clear him away from here all the same. [Ctesipho DISAPPEARS.]

emea Ah, there's that scoundrel Syrus.

yrus (*whining, as if to himself*) By Jove, there isn't a soul can endure living here if this is to go on. I should like to know for my part how many masters I've got. Pretty misery this is!

emea What's the fellow grunting about? What does he want? (*louder and sneering*) Now then, my worthy Sir, is my brother at home?

yrus Why the plague do you say "worthy Sir" to me? I'm a dead man, I am.

emea What's happened to you?

yrus Happened? Ctesipho's fists have pretty nearly been the death of poor me and that cithern-girl.

emea What? What's that?

yrus There, see how he's cut my lip. (*shows it*)

Demea quam ob rem ?

Syrus me impulsore hanc emptam esse ait.

Demea non tu eum rus hinc modo
produxe aibas ?

Syrus factum ; verum venit post insaniens :
nil pepercit. non puduisse verberare hominem senem !
qu em ego modo puerum tantillum in manibus ge-
stavi meis.

Demea laudo : Ctesipho, patrissas : abi, virum te iudico.

Syrus laudas ? ne ille continebit posthac, si sapiet, manus.

Demea fortiter.

Syrus perquam, quia miseram mulierem et me servolum,
qui referire non audebam, vicit : hui, perfortiter.)

✓ *Demea* non potuit melius. idem quod ego sentit te esse
huic rei caput.
sed estne frater intus ?

Syrus non est.

Demea ubi illum inveniam cogito.

Syrus scio ubi sit, verum hodie numquam monstrabo.

570

Demea hem quid ais ?

Syrus ita.

Demea diminuetur tibi quidem iam cerebrum.

Syrus at nomen nescio
illius hominis, sed locum novi ubi sit.

Demea dic ergo locum.

Syrus nostin porticum apud macellum hac deorsum ?

Demea quid ni noverim ?

Syrus praeterito hac recta platea sursum : ubi eo veneris,
Clivos deorsum vorsum est : hac te praecipitato.
postea

THE BROTHERS

- Demea** What for?
- Syrus** He says it was I prompted buying the girl.
- Demea** Didn't you say just now that you'd gone with him into the country?
- Syrus** So I did, but he came back here raving. He had no mercy. Fancy not being ashamed to drub an old fellow, and when he was an urchin no bigger than that (*illustrates*) I carried him in my arms.
- Demea** Bravo, Ctesipho! Good, good! A man, I warrant you!
- Syrus** Bravo indeed! My word, in future, if he's wise, he'll keep his fists to himself.
- Demea** Bravely done!
- Syrus** Oh very! Because he got the best of a poor lady and a bit of a slave who daren't hit him back, phew, mighty bravely! /
- Demea** It couldn't have been better. He sees as I do that you are at the bottom of this business. But is my brother at home?
- Syrus** (*sulkily*) No, he ain't.
- Demea** I wonder where I can find him.
- Syrus** I know where he is, (*half aside*) but hang me if I ever tell you.
- Demea** What's that you say?
- Syrus** What I say.
- Demea** I'll break your head on the spot.
- Syrus** (*still affecting the sulks*) Well, I don't know the man's name, but I know the place where he is.
- Demea** Tell me the place then.
- Syrus** Do you know the colonnade by the meat-market, down that way? (*points*)
- Demea** Of course I do.
- Syrus** Go that way straight up the street. When you get there the Slope is right down in front of you:

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

est ad hanc manum sacellum : ibi angiportum
propter est.

Demea quodnam ?

Syrus illi ubi etiam caprificus magna est.

Demea novi.

Syrus hac pergito.

Demea id quidem angiportum non est pervium.

Syrus verum hercle. vah,
censen hominem me esse ? erravi : in porticum
rursum redi :

sane hac multo propius ibis et minor est erratio. 580
scin Cratini huius ditis aedis ?

Demea scio.

Syrus ubi eas praeterieris,
ad sinistram hac recta platea ; ubi ad Dianae veneris,
ito ad dextram. prius quam ad portam venias,
apud ipsum lacum
est pistrilla et exadvorsum fabrica : ibist.

Demea quid ibi facit ?

Syrus lectulos in sole ilignis pedibus faciundos dedit.

Demea ubi potetis vos : bene sane. sed cesso ad eum
pergere ?—

Syrus i sane : ego te exercebo hodie, ut dignus es,
silicernium.

Aeschinus odiose cessat : prandium corrumpitur ;
Ctesipho autem in amore est totus. ego iam pro-
spiciam mihi :

nam iam abibo atque unum quicquid, quod quidem 590
erit bellissimum,
carpam et cyathos sorbilans paulatim hunc pro-
ducam diem.

THE BROTHERS

down it you go. At the end there's a chapel on this side. Just by the side of it there's an alley.

Demea Which?

Syrus That where the great wild-fig-tree is.

Demea I know it.

Syrus Take that way.

Demea (*reflecting*) That's a blind alley.

Syrus So it is, by Jove. Tut, tut, you must think me a fool. I made a mistake. Come back to the colonnade: yes, yes, that's a much nearer way and much less chance of missing it. Do you know Cratinus's house, the millionaire man there?

Demea Yes.

Syrus When you are past it turn to your left, go straight along the street and when you come to the Church turn to the right. Before you come to the town-gate, close by the pool there's a baker's shop and opposite it a workshop. That's where he is.

Demea What's he doing there?

Syrus Giving an order for some garden seats with holmoak legs.

Demea (*sneering as at extravagance*) For one of your drinking-parties, quite so, quite so. I'd better go to him at once. [EXIT.

Syrus (*looking after him*) Yes, go your way. I'll give you the exercise you deserve, I swear I will, (*with a loud cackle*) old Drybones! (*turning round and yawning*) Aeschinus is cursedly late, this dinner's spoiling, Ctesipho is drowned in love. Now I'll look out for myself, for I'll go off at once and pick out every blessed titbit and with one glass after another I'll lazily lengthen out the day.

[EXIT INTO THE HOUSE.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

- Micio* Ego in hac re nil reperio, quam ob rem lauder tanto
IV. iii opere, Hegio :
 meum officium facio : quod peccatum a nobis
ortumst corrogo.
 nisi si me in illo credidisti esse hominum numero,
 qui ita putant,
 sibi fieri iniuriam ultro, si quam fecere ipsi expostules,
 et ultro accusant. id quia non est a me factum,
 agis gratias ?
- Hegio* ah, minime : numquam te aliter atque es esse
 animum induxi meum.
 // sed quaeso ut una mecum ad matrem virginis eas, Micio,
atque istaec eadem quae mihi dixti tute dicas
mulieri :
 suspicionem hanc propter fratrem esse : eius esse
 illam psaltriam. 600
- Micio* si ita aequom censes aut si ita opus est facto, eamus.
Hegio bene facis :
 nam et illi ita animum iam relevabis, quae dolore
 ac miseria
tabescit, et tuom officium fueris functus. sed si
aliter putas,
 egomet narrabo quae mihi dixti.
- Micio* immo ego ibo.
Hegio bené facis :
 omnes, quibus res sunt minus secundae, magis sunt
 nescio quo modo
 suspiciosi : ad contumeliam omnia accipiunt magis :
 propter suam inpotentiam se semper credunt
 ludier. 608
- Micio* quapropter te ipsum purgare ipsi coram placabilius est.//
 et recte et verum dicis.
Hegio sequere me ergo hac intro.
Micio maxume

THE BROTHERS

ENTER *Micio* AND *Hegio*.

Micio Really, *Hegio*, I see no reason in this matter why you should belaud me so much. I am only doing my duty. The offence was ours and I make amends. You can hardly have reckoned me with the class of men who take the view that it is an unprovoked wrong if you protest against a wrong done by themselves and themselves positively attack you. Is it because I have not acted thus that you thank me?

Hegio Not at all, not at all. I have never imagined your disposition to be other than it is. Now be so good as to come with me and see the girl's mother, Micio, and say in person to the lady just what you have said to me, that what has caused her suspicion was done for his brother's sake, that the cithern-girl is Ctesipho's.

Micio If you think it the right course or if it is necessary, let us go.

Hegio That is right. Not only will it be a relief to her mind, wasting away as she is, under pain and affliction, but you will have done your duty. If you don't take this view, I will myself repeat to her what you have said.

Micio Oh no, I will go.

Hegio That is right. When people are not so prosperous as they might be, they are always somehow more inclined to take offence, to imagine that a slight is intended. Their want of means always makes them think that you are toying with them. Hence an apology made in person is the better way to sooth them. //

Micio A just and true observation.

Hegio Then come with me indoors.

Micio By all means.

[EXEUNT INTO *Sostrata's*.

Aes. Discrucior animi :

61

IV. iv hocine de improvviso mali mihi obici tantum
ut neque quid me faciam nec quid agam certum sit!
membra metu debilia sunt ; animus timore
obstipuit ; pectore consistere nil consili quit.
vah, quo modo hac me expediam turba? tanta nunc
suspicio de me incidit ;

61

neque ea inmerito : Sostrata

✓ credit mihi me psaltriam hance emissee ; id anus mi
indicium fecit.

nam ut hinc forte ad obstetricem erat missa, ubi
eam vidi, ilico

accedo, rogit Pamphila quid agat, iam partus adsiet,
con obstetricem accersat. // illa exclamat "abi, abi : 62

iam, Aeschine,

✓ satis diu dedisti verba : sat adhuc tua nos frustratast
fides."

"hem, quid istuc obsecro" inquam "est?" "valeas,
habeas illam quae placet." //

sensi ilico id illas suspicari, sed me reprehendi
tamen,

ne quid de fratre garrulae illi dicerem ac fieret
palam.

✓ nunc quid faciam? dicam fratris esse hanc? quod
minumest opus

✓ usquam efferri. ac mitto: fieri potis est ut ne qua
exeat:

id ipsum metuo ut credant. // tot concurrunt veri
similia: 627

egomet rapui ipse; egomet solvi argentum; ad me
abductast domum.

haec adeo mea culpa fateor fieri. non me hanc rem
patri,

utut erat gesta, indicasse! exorasset ut eam ducerem. 63

THE BROTHERS

ENTER *Aeschinus* IN MUCH DEJECTION.

35.

What torture this is ! To be suddenly confronted with such disaster ! What to do with myself, what line to take, I can't see. Apprehension brings palsy on my limbs, fear has dazed my thoughts. Confound it, how am I to clear myself from this coil ? To what a horrible suspicion I am exposed ! And such a natural one ! Sostrata thinks I have bought this cithern-girl for myself : the old crone let me into that. I happened to catch sight of her on her way to the midwife's, ran up and asked her how Pamphila was, whether the birth was imminent, whether that was the cause of her errand. // "Go away," cries she, "go away ; you have deceived us long enough, young Sir ; we want no more of your broken promises." "What ?" I said : "for heaven's sake what do you mean by that ?" "Good-bye," says she, "stick to the girl of your choice." I saw in a flash the suspicion they had, but I checked myself, for one word about my brother to that chatterbox and all would be out. What am I to do now ? Say the girl is my brother's ? That secret must be kept at all hazards. I won't breathe a word of it. Absolute secrecy is still possible. Besides I doubt if they would ever believe the truth. All the probabilities are against it : // it was I that carried her off, I that paid the money, it was to our house she was taken. It was all my own fault, I own it. Badly as I may have acted, why didn't I tell my father all about it ?

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

cessatum usque adhuc est: nunc porro, Aeschine,
 expergiscere!
 nunc hoc primumst: ad illas ibo, ut purgem me.
 accedam ad fores.
 perii: horresco semper ubi pultare hasce occipio miser.
 heus heus: Aeschinus ego sum. aperite aliquis
actutum ostium.
 prodit nescio quis: concedam huc.

Micio Ita uti dixi, Sostrata,
 IV.v facite; ego Aeschinum conveniam, ut quo modo
 acta haec sint sciat.
 sed quis ostium hic pultavit?

Aes. pater hercle est: perii.
Micio Aeschine.

Aes. quid huic hic negotist?
Micio tune has pepulisti fores?
 tacet. quor non ludo hunc aliquantisper? melius est,
 quandoquidem hoc numquam mi ipse voluit dicere. 640
 nil mihi respondes?

Aes. non equidem istas, quod sciam.
Micio ita? nam mirabar quid hic negoti esset tibi.
 erubuit: salva res est.

Aes. dic sodes, pater,
 tibi vero quid istic est rei?
Micio nil mi quidem.
 amicus quidam me a foro abduxit modo
 huc advocatum sibi.

Aes. quid?
Micio ego dicam tibi:
 habitant hic quaedam mulieres pauperculae;
 ut opinor eas non nosse te, et certo scio;
 neque enim diu huc migrarunt.

Aes. quid tum postea?
 284

THE BROTHERS

I ~~could have won him over to let me marry her.~~
I have been dilatory all this time: from this moment, Aeschinus, wake up! The first thing to do is to go to the women and clear myself. There's the door. (*moves towards it, then stops*) Confusion! I'm always of a shudder when I start knocking at this door, poor wretch. (*knocks*) Anyone there? It's Aeschinus. Open the door some one at once. (*the door opens*) Some one coming out? I'll stand aside. (*goes behind the door*)

ENTER *Micio* THROUGH THE DOORWAY.

Micio (*at the door*) Do as I have told you, Sostrata, both of you. I will see Aeschinus to let him know of these arrangements. (*turns round*) Some one knocked: who was it?

Es. (*aside*) Heavens! it's my father. Destruction!

Micio Aeschinus!

Es. (*aside in confusion*) What's the meaning of this?

Micio Was it you knocked here? (*aside*) No answer? Why shouldn't I play with him a bit? He deserves it for never choosing to tell me himself. (*aloud*) Have you no answer for me?

Es. N-n-not there, Sir, as far as I know.

Micio So? I wondered what business you could have there. (*aside*) He blushed: all's well.

Es. Tell me, father, please what takes you there?

Micio No business of my own: a friend of mine brought me here just now to help him in a law affair.

Es. What affair?

Micio I will tell you. There are some ladies living here in a very small way. I think you don't know them, in fact I'm sure you don't: it isn't long since they moved here.

Es. What follows?

Micio virgo est cum matre.

650

Aes. perge.

Micio haec virgo orbast patre ;
hic meus amicus illi genere est proximus :
huic leges cogunt nubere hanc.

Aes. perii

Micio quid est ?

Aes. nil : recte : perge.

Micio is venit ut secum avehat :
nam habitat Milet.

Aes. hem, virginem ut secum avehat ?

Micio sic est ?

Aes. Miletum usque obsecro ?

Micio ita.

Aes. animo malest.

quid ipsae ? quid aiunt ?

Micio quid illas censes ? nil enim.

commenta mater est esse ex alio viro
nescio quo puerum natum, neque eum nominat ;
priorem esse illum, non oportere huic dari.

Aes. eho, nonne haec iusta tibi videntur poscier ? //

660

Micio non.

Aes. obsecro non ? an illam hinc abducet, pater ?

Micio quid illam ni abducatur ?

Aes. factum a vobis duriter
inmisericorditerque atque etiam, si est, pater,
dicendum magis aperte, inliberaliter.

Micio quam ob rem ?

Aes. rogas me ? quid illi tandem creditis
fore animi misero qui illa consuevit prior,
qui infelix haud scio an illam misere nunc
amet,

quom hanc sibi videbit praesens praesenti eripi,
abduci ab oculis ? facinus indignum, pater '

THE BROTHERS

- licio** There's a girl and her mother.
- es.** Yes, and?
- licio** The girl has lost her father, my friend is next of kin, and the law enjoins a marriage between them.
- es.** (*aside but overheard*) Destruction!
- licio** What's the matter?
- es.** Nothing, nothing; it's all right: well?
- licio** He is come to take her with him: Miletus he lives at.
- es.** What! Take the girl with him?
- licio** That is so.
- es.** O heavens, all the way to Miletus?
- licio** Yes.
- es.** (*aside*) Oh my heart! (*aloud*) And the ladies? what do *they* say?
- licio** What do you expect them to say? Some nonsense.
- es.** The mother has faked up a story about a child by some other man, but she doesn't give him a name. He came first, she says, and her daughter oughtn't to be married to my friend. . . .
- es.** Good Lord! and don't you think the claim is just?
- licio** No, I don't.
- es.** You don't? Oh heavens! and is he to take her away, father?
- licio** Why shouldn't he?
- es.** Your side has acted harshly and barbarously and what's more, if I must speak more openly, father, not like gentlemen.
- licio** How so?
- es.** Can you ask? Pray what do you suppose will be the feelings of the unhappy man who loved her first and for all I know is desperately in love with her still, poor wretch, when he sees her snatched off before his very eyes, dragged out of his sight? A monstrous act, father!

- Micio* qua ratione istuc? quis despondit? quis dedit?
 quoi quando nupsit? auctor his rebus quis est?
 quor duxit alienam? 670
- Aes.* // an sedere oportuit
 domi virginem tam grandem, dum cognatus huc
 illinc veniret expectantem? haec, mi pater,
 te dicere aequom fuit et id defendere.
- Micio* ridiculum: advorsumne illum causam dicerem
 quoi veneram advocatus? sed quid ista, Aeschine,
 nostra? aut quid nobis cum illis? abeamus. quid est?
 quid lacrumas?
- Aes.* pater, obsecro, ausculta.
- Micio* Aeschine, audiavi omnia
 et scio; nam te amo: quo magis quae agis curae 680
 sunt mihi.
- Aes.* ita velim me promerentem ames, dum vivas, mi
 pater,
 ut me hoc delictum admisisse in me, id mihi vehe-
 menter dolet
 et me tui pudet.
- Micio* credo hercle; nam ingenium novi tuom
 liberale; sed vereor ne indiligens nimium sies.
 in qua civitate tandem te arbitrare vivere? 690
 virginem vitiasti quam te non ius fuerat tangere.
 iam id peccatum primum magnum, magnum, at
 humanum tamen:
 fecere alii saepe item boni. at postquam id evenit,
 cedo
 num quid circumspexti? aut num quid tute pro-
 spexti tibi,
 quid fieret? qua fieret? si te mi ipsum puduit 690
 proloqui,
 qua resciscerem? haec dum dubitas, menses abierunt
 decem.
- 288

THE BROTHERS

Micio How do you make that out? Who betrothed her? Who gave her in marriage? Who is her husband? When was the wedding? Who gave consent? Why did the man marry another's bride?

Aes. Was a girl of that age to sit at home and wait for a kinsman to turn up from Miletus? That's what in justice you ought to have said, my dear father, and stood to the point too.

Micio Absurd! Was I to plead against the man for whom I was briefed? However, my boy, how does this concern us? Let us come away. (*Aeschinus bursts into tears*) What's the matter? What are you weeping for?

Aes. Father, in heaven's name hear me.

Micio My boy, I have heard all, I know all, for I love you, and so all your doings touch me the more.

Aes. May I never deserve your love in all your life, father mine, if my fault against you doesn't cause me grievous pain and I can't look you in the face. (*hides his face in his hands*)

Micio By heaven, I believe it: I know you have a gentleman's heart, but I am afraid you are very heedless. // Pray, what country do you think you are living in? You have wronged a girl contrary to all law. That's a great fault to start with, a great fault, but still not unnatural: honest men have often done it before you. But after it happened, tell me, had you any consideration, any forethought for yourself, what was to be done, how it was to be done? If you were ashamed to tell me openly yourself, did you ever think how I was to find it out? You hesitated and hesitated and ten months passed away. You have been false to yourself and to the poor lady and to the child, as

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

prodidisti et te et illam miseram et gnatum, quod
quidem in te fuit.
quid? credebas dormienti haec tibi confecturos deos?
et illam sine tua opera in cubiculum iri deductum
domum? //
nolim ceterarum rerum te socordem eodem modo.
bono animo es, duces uxorem hanc.

Aes. hem.
Micio bono inquam animo es.
Aes. pater,

obsecro, num ludis nunc tu me?
Micio ego te? quam ob rem?
Aes. nescio:

quia tam misere hoc esse cupio verum, eo vereor
magis.

Micio abi domum ac deos conprecare ut uxorem accersas: abi.
Aes. quid? iam uxorem? 700

Micio iam.

Aes. iam?

Micio iam quantum potes.

Aes. di me, pater,
omnes oderint, ni magis te quam oculos nunc amo
meos.

Micio quid? quam illam?

Aes. aequae.

Micio perbenigne.

Aes. quid? ille ubist Milesius?

Micio periit: abiit, navem ascendit. sed quor cessas?

Aes. abi, pater:

tu potius deos conprecare; nam tibi eos certo scio,
quo vir melior multo es quam ego, obtemperaturos
magis.

Micio ego eo intro, ut quae opus sunt parentur: tu fac ut
dixi, si sapis.—

THE BROTHERS

far as it lay with you. What, did you think heaven would do your work while you slept, that without your lifting a finger the wife would be brought home to the bridal chamber? I should be sorry to see you so thoughtless in the rest of your affairs. (*a pause*) Be of good heart : you shall marry her.

Aes. What, Sir!

Micio Be of good heart, I say.

Aes. Father, in honour's name, you're not mocking me, are you?

Micio No indeed : why should I?

Aes. I don't know ; I'm so desperately eager for this to be true, and that makes me fear the more.

Micio Go off home, pray for heaven's favour in fetching your wife. Off with you, S.

Aes. What? My wife at once?

Micio At once.

Aes. At once?

Micio As soon as ever you can.

Aes. All the anger of heaven on my head, father, if I don't love you more than my own eyes!

Micio What? More than— eh? (*smiles and points to Pamphila's house*)

Aes. Just the same.

Micio Very kind of you.

Aes. (*starting*) But by the way, where's that Milesian?

Micio Lost, vanished, gone aboard ship. Why are you lingering?

Aes. You go, father : you are more likely to gain heaven's favour. I am sure you are a much better man than I am and they will have more ear for your prayers.

Micio I am going indoors to make the necessary preparations. Do as I tell you if you are wise.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Aes. quid hoc est negoti? hoc est patrem esse aut hoc
est filium esse?

si frater aut sodalis esset, qui magis morem gereret?
hic non amandust? hicine non gestandus in sinust?
hem.

itaque adeo magnam mi inicit sua commoditate 710
curam,

ne imprudens forte faciam quod nolit: sciens cavebo.
sed cesso ire intro, ne morae meis nuptiis egomet
sien?

Demea Defessus sum ambulando: ut, Syre, te cum tua

IV.vi monstratione magnus perdat Iuppiter!

perreptavi usque omne oppidum: ad portam, ad
lacum,

quo non? neque fabrica illi ulla erat nec fratrem
homo

vidisse se aibat quisquam. nunc vero domi

IV.vii certum obsidere est usque, donec redierit.

Micio Ibo, illis dicam nullam esse in nobis moram.

Demea sed eccum ipsum. te iam dudum quaero, Micio. 720

Micio quidnam?

Demea fero alia flagitia ad te ingentia
boni illius adolescentis.

Micio ecce autem!

Demea nova,

THE BROTHERS

Aes. Did ever anyone hear the like? Is this to be a father or this to be a son? Had he been my brother or my friend could he have been more complaisant? Is he not a man to be loved, to be next one's heart? It's wonderful, and so his kindness fills me with the most vehement desire not to do from want of thought anything to displease him. Forewarned is forearmed. But I must go in at once or I shall be myself a hindrance to my own speedy marriage. [EXIT.]

ACT V

(About an hour has elapsed.)

ENTER *Demea* WEARILY.

Demea I've walked and walked till I'm dead tired. Devil take you, Syrus, and your directions! I've hobbled all over the town, to the gate, to the pool, where not? Deuce a workshop there, and not a soul could speak of having seen my brother. Now I'm determined to sit on blockading his house till he comes back.

ENTER *Micio*.

Micio *(at the door to Aeschinus within)* I'll go and tell them we are quite ready to receive her.

Demea There he is. I've been looking for you ever so long, Micio.

Micio What for?

Demea I have news for you of other crimes, monstrous crimes, of your good young man.

Micio At it again!

Demea Fresh ones, of the worst.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

capitalia.

Micio ohe iam !

Demea nescis qui vir sit.

Micio scio.

Demea a stulte, tu de psalteria me somnias
agere : hoc peccatum in virginemst civem.

Micio scio.

Demea oho, scis et patere ?

Micio quid ni patiar ?

Demea dic mihi,
non clamas ? non insanis ?

Micio non : malim quidem

Demea puer natust.

Micio di bene vortant !

Demea // virgo nil habet.

Micio audiui.

Demea et ducenda indotatast.

Micio scilicet.

Demea quid nunc futurumst ?

Micio id enim quod res ipsa fert :
illinc huc transferetur virgo.

Demea o Iuppiter,
istocine pacto oportet ?

Micio quid faciam amplius ?

Demea quid facias ? si non ipsa re tibi istuc dolet,
simulare certe est hominis.

Micio // quin iam virginem

despondi ; res compositast ; fiunt nuptiae ;
dempsi metum omnem : haec magis sunt hominis.

Demea ceterum

placet tibi factum. *Micio* ?

Micio non, si queam

mutare. nunc quom non queo, animo aequo fero.
ita vitast hominum quasi quom ludas tesseris :

THE BROTHERS

- Micio* You bore me, man.
- Demea* You don't know what he is.
- Micio* I do.
- Demea* Fool of a man, you fancy I'm talking about the cithern-girl. This wrong is against an Athenian born.
- Micio* I know.
- Demea* Good heavens, you know it and allow it?
- Micio* Why shouldn't I?
- Demea* Just tell me, don't you burst out? don't you go mad?
- Micio* I don't. It's true I should prefer——
- Demea* (*interrupting*) There's a child born.
- Micio* Heaven bless it!
- Demea* The girl hasn't a penny.
- Micio* So I'm told.
- Demea* And must be married without a dowry.
- Micio* Undoubtedly.
- Demea* What's to happen now?
- Micio* What the circumstances suggest. The lady shall be moved across from that house to this. (*points*)
- Demea* Heaven above us! is that the proper thing?
- Micio* What more can I do?
- Demea* Why, if the thing doesn't cause you genuine anguish, it is unnatural not at least to affect that it does.
- Micio* / No, I have already betrothed the lady to him, the matter is settled, the wedding goes on, I have removed all their apprehensions. That is the more natural course.
- Demea* But, but are you pleased with the transaction, Micio?
- Micio* No, not if I could alter it. As it is I can't, so I bear it with equanimity. Human life is like a game with dice; if you don't get the throw you

si illud quod maxume opus est iactu non cadit,
illud quod cecidit forte, id arte ut corrigas.

Demea corrector ! nempe tua arte viginti minae
pro psaltria periere : quae quantum potest
aliquo abiciundast, si non pretio, gratiis.

Micio neque est neque illam sane studeo vendere.

Demea quid igitur facies ?

Micio domi erit.

Demea pro divom fidem,
meretrix et mater familias una in domo ?

Micio quor non ?

Demea sanum te credis esse ?

Micio equidem arbitror.

Demea ita me di ament, ut video tuam ego ineptiam :
facturum credo ut habeas quicum cantites.

750

Micio quor non ?

Demea et nova nupta eadem haec discet.

Micio scilicet.

Demea tu inter eas restim ductans saltabis.

Micio probe.

Demea probe ?

Micio et tu nobiscum una, si opus sit.

Demea ei mihi .

non te haec pudent ?

Micio iam vero omitte, Demea,
tuam istanc iracundiam, atque ita uti decet
hilarum ac lubentem fac te gnati in nuptiis.
ego hos convenio : post huc redeo.—

Demea o Iuppiter,
hancine vitam ! hoscin mores ! hanc dementiam !

THE BROTHERS

most want, you must show your skill in making the best of the throw which you do get.

Demea Make the best, you? By your skill you've thrown away a hundred pounds on the cithern-girl, for she must be sold out of hand and if no one bids be given away.

Micio Sold she can't be, and I admit I'm not keen on selling her.

Demea What shall you do then?

Micio She will remain in my house.

Demea (*astounded*) Heaven above us! A concubine and a married wife under one roof?

Micio Why not?

Demea Do you suppose you are in your senses?

Micio I imagine so.

Demea As I hope to be saved, I see your tomfoolery. I believe your object is to sing to her accompaniment.

Micio Why not?

Demea And the new bride will be taught the same songs.

Micio Undoubtedly.

Demea And you'll dance with a string and one of them on each side of you. (*imitates such a dance*)

Micio To be sure.

Demea To be sure?

Micio And you shall make a fourth if we want one.

Demea Heaven save us, aren't you ashamed of yourself?

Micio Enough, Demea, enough; drop your ill temper, think of the occasion, be merry and sociable at your son's wedding. I'm going to cali there. (*points to Sostrata's*) Afterwards I'm coming back here. [EXIT.]

Demea Heaven above us. What a life! What morals! What lunacy! The bride won't bring a halfpenny,

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

uxor sine dote veniet ; intus psaltriat ;
domus sumptuosa ; adulescens luxu perditus ;
senex delirans. ipsa si cupiat Salus,
servare prorsus non potest hanc familiam.

760

ACTVS V

Syrus Edepol, Syrisce, te curasti molliter
lauteque munus administrasti tuom :
abi. sed postquam intus sum omnium rerum satur,
prodeambulare huc lubitumst.

Demea illud sis vide :
exemplum disciplinae ?

Syrus ecce autem hic adest
senex noster. quid fit ? quid tu es tristis ?

Demea oh scelus !

Syrus ohe iam ! tu verba fundis hic, sapientia !

Demea tun si meus esses . . .

770

Syrus dis quidem esses, Demea,
ac tuam rem constabilisses.

Demea exemplo omnibus
curarem ut esses.

Syrus quam ob rem ? quid feci ?

Demea rogas ?

in ipsa turba atque in peccato maxumo,
quod vix sedatum satis est, potasti, scelus,
quasi re bene gesta.

Syrus sane nollem huc exitum.

V.ii.

Dromo Heus Syre, rogat te Ctesipho ut redeas.

Syrus abi.—

THE BROTHERS

the cithern-girl's in the house, a home of extravagance, a son ruined by luxury, and the head of the house a maniac ! It is absolutely beyond the power of Providence itself to save this household.

RE-ENTER *Syrus* TIPSY.

Syrus S'help me, little *Syrus*, you've taken downy care of yourself and filled your office in fine style. G'along. Still, as I've filled my belly indoors from all the dishes, taking a stroll out here has caught my fancy.

Demea Look at that, so please you : a pattern of domestic discipline !

Syrus (*seeing Demea*) Hollo now, here's our old man. (*staggers up to him*) What's going on ? Why are you s' glum ?

Demea You scoundrel !

Syrus That'll do. So you're pouring out your maxims here, old Wisdom ?

Demea If you were my man—

Syrus (*interrupting*) You'd be rich, you would, Master, and have put your fortunes on a firm footing. (*lurches*)

Demea —I should have made an example of you to the whole household.

Syrus What for ? What have I done ?

Demea Done ? In the very middle of this trouble, with a great wrong committed and hardly settled yet, you've been drinking, you scoundrel, as if you were celebrating a great achievement.

Syrus (*aside*) Sorry I came out, that I am.

Dromo APPEARS AT *Micio's* DOOR.

Dromo Hi, *Syrus* ! *Ctesipho* wants you to come back.

Syrus Go along. [*Dromo* DISAPPEARS.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Demea quid Ctesiphonem hic narrat?

Syrus nil.

Demea eho, carnufex,
est Ctesipho intus?

Syrus non est.

Demea quor hic nominat?

Syrus est alius quidam, parasitaster paululus :
nostin ?

Demea iam scibo.

Syrus quid agis? quo abis?

Demea mitte me.

Syrus noli inquam.

Demea non manum abstines, mastigia?
an tibi iam mavis cerebrum dispergam hic?

Syrus abit.—

edepol commissatorem haud sane commodum,
praesertim Ctesiphoni ! quid ego nunc agam ?
nisi, dum haec silesunt turbae, interea in angulum
aliquo abeam¹ atque edormiscam hoc villi : sic agam.

Micio Parata a nobis sunt, ita ut dixi, Sostrata,

V.iii ubi vis. quisnam a me pepulit tam graviter fores?

Demea ei mihi, quid faciam? quid agam? quid clamem aut querar?

o caelum, o terra, o maria Neptuni!

Micio em tibi :

rescivit omnem rem : id nunc clamat : ilicet ;

300

THE BROTHERS

- mea** What does he say of Ctesipho?
- rus** It's nothing.
- mea** What, you gallows-bird, is Ctesipho in there?
- rus** No, he isn't.
- mea** Why does that fellow speak of him?
- rus** It's another person, a bit of an adventurer fellow :
d'you know him?
- mea** I shall soon find out. (*going towards the door*)
- rus** (*catching hold of him*) What are you about? Where
are you going?
- mea** Let go of me.
- rus** Don't, I say.
- mea** Hands off, whipping-post! Would you rather I
knocked your brains out on the spot? (*strikes him,
wrenches himself free, and dashes into the house*)
- rus** (*looking stupidly after him*) He's gone! A noisy
unbidden guest, and a damnably unwelcome one
too, especially to Ctesipho? What am I to do now?
Till this to-do quiets down, best go off to a corner
somewhere and sleep off this little drop of wine.
That's what I'll do. [EXIT DRUNKENLY.]

RE-ENTER *Micio* FROM *Sostrata's*.

- Ticio** (*at the door*) Yes, as I have told you, *Sostrata*, we
have everything ready, when you like. (*turns round.
Micio's door is thrown violently open*) Who's making
all that noise at my door?

ENTER *Demea* HASTILY

- Demea** Great heavens, what shall I do? How shall I act?
What cries and protests are enough? O heaven
and earth! O great sea!
- Ticio** (*aside*) There you are. He has found it all out:
that's what he's crying out about. Ring down the
curtain! Now for a row! I must go to the rescue.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 84

paratae lites : succurrendumst.

Demea eccum adest

communis corruptela nostrum liberum.

Micio tandem reprime iracundiam atque ad te redi.

Demea repressi, redii, mitto maledicta omnia :
rem ipsam putemus. dictum hoc inter nos fuit
(ex te adeo est ortum), ne tu curares meum
neve ego tuom? responde.

Micio factumst, non nego.

Demea quor nunc apud te potat? quor recipis meum?
 quor emis amicam, Micio? num qui minus
 mihi idem ius aequomst esse quod mecumst tibi?
 quando ego tuom non curo, ne cura meum.

Micio non aequom dicis.

Demea non?

Micio nam vetus verbum hoc quidemst,
communia esse amicorum inter se omnia.

Demca facete! nunc demum istaec nata oratiost.

Micio ausculta paucis nisi molestumst, Demea. 506

// principio, si id te mordet, sumptum filii
quem faciunt, quaeso hoc facito tecum cogites:

tu illos duo olim pro re tollebas tua,
quod satis putabas tua bona ambobus fore,
et me tum uxorem credidisti scilicet
ducturum. eandem illam rationem antiquam
obtinere:

conserva, quaere, parce, fac quam plurimum
illis relinquis: gloriam tu istam obtine.

mea, quae praeter spem evenere, utantur sine. // 815
de summa nil decedet: quod hinc accesserit,
id de lucro putato esse omne. haec si voles

THE BROTHERS

Demea (*seeing Micio*) There he is, the corrupting spirit of both our sons!

Micio Do, pray, curb your passion and be yourself again.

Demea I have curbed it, I am myself again; not another hard word from me. Let us look at the facts. Was it agreed between us (the proposal, remember, came from you) that you should not look to my boy nor I to yours? Answer me that.

Micio It was so agreed, I don't deny it.

Demea Why is he now at his cups in your house? Why do you harbour the boy that is mine? Why do you buy him a mistress, Micio? Is it not right that I should have my due from you as you have yours from me? As I don't look to your boy, don't you look to mine.

Micio You don't put it fairly.

Demea I don't?

Micio No, it's an old saying that friends have all things in common.

Demea Smart! The sentiment comes to birth a little late.

Micio Listen to me for a minute if it doesn't annoy you, Demea. To start with, if what grieves you is the money which the boys spend, please reflect on it in this light: in days past you chose to bring up two sons as a thing your means would stand, reckoning that your own property would be enough for the pair, and of course at that time you expected me to marry. Now keep to your original reckoning: hoard, get, save, endeavour to have as much as possible to leave them; hold to that as your glory. My property, coming as a windfall, let them enjoy. There will be no loss in your capital, the addition from me should be reckoned a clear gain. If you will think this over in a true light, Demea, you will

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

in animo vere cogitare, Demea,
et mi et tibi et illis dēmpseris molestiam.

Demea mitto rem: consuetudinem amborum. . .

Micio mane

82

scio: istuc ibam. multa in homine, Demea,
signa insunt ex quibus coniectura facile fit,
duo quom idem faciunt, saepe ut possis dicere
"hoc licet inpune facere huic, illi non licet,"
non quo dissimilis res sit sed quo is qui facit.
quae ego inesse in illis video, ut confidam fore
ita ut volumus. video eos sapere, intellegere, in loco
vereri, inter se amare. siris liberum
ingenium atque animum: quo vis illos tu die
redducas. at enim metuas ne ab re sint tamen
omissiores paulo. o noster Demea,
ad omnia alia aetate sapimus rectius;
solum unum hoc vitium adfert senectus hominibus:
adtentiores sumus ad rem omnes quam sat est:
quod illos sat aetas acuet.

830

Demea ne nimium modo

bonae tuae istae nos rationes, Micio,
et tuos iste animus aequos subvortat.

Micio tace:

non fiet. mitte iam istaec: da te hodie mihi:
exporge frontem.

Demea scilicet ita tempus fert:

faciundumst. ceterum ego rus cras cum filio
cum primo luci ibo hinc.

840

Micio de nocte censeo:

hodie modo hilarum fac te.

Demea et istam psaltriam

304

THE BROTHERS

find that you have relieved me and yourself and them of a world of trouble.

mea Property I say nothing of: it's the way of life which both of them—

icio (*interrupting*) One moment; I know, I was coming to that. There are many tokens in a man, Demea, which facilitate an inference; I mean that in the case of two doing the same thing you can often say "The one may, the other may not, do this without harm," the difference lying not in the deed but in the doer. I see in our boys tokens which give me confidence that they will come up to our wishes concerning them. I see in them sense, intelligence, reverence at the right time, mutual affection. You may leave their natural inclinations a free scope, being sure that any day you can call them to hand. You may tell me you would fear them being a little careless in money matters. Oh my dear Demea, in all other respects we get wiser as we grow older: there is only this one flaw that old age brings on a man, we all think too much of money. In this point years will make them sharp enough.

mea (*bitterly*) Only see that these fine reasonings of yours, Micio, and your easiness of temper do not prove our ruin.

icio Hush, man, it won't be so. Now away with your fears, for this day be ruled by me, smooth your brow.

mea (*half unwillingly*) Undoubtedly the occasion requires it. I must do it. Still to-morrow I shall be off with my son to the country at daybreak.

icio Before daybreak I should say, only make yourself pleasant to-day.

mea And that cithern-girl shall be haled off with me.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

una illuc mecum hinc abstraham.

Micio pugnaveris :

eo pacto prorsum illi adligaris filium.
modo facito ut illam serves.

Demea ego istuc video
atque ibi favillae plena, fumi ac pollinis
coquendo sit taxo et molendo ; praeter haec
meridie ipso faciam ut stipulam conligat :
tam excoctam reddam atque atram quam carbost.

Micio placet :
nunc mihi videre sapere. atque equidem filium 850
tum etiam si nolit cogam ut cum illa una cubet.

Demea derides ? fortunatu's qui isto animo sies.
ego sentio. . .

Micio ah, pergisne ?

Demea iam iam desino.

Micio i ergo intro, et quoi rei est, ei rei nunc sumamus
diem.

Demea Numquam ita quisquam bene subducta ratione ad 855
V.14 vitam fuit

quin res aetas usus semper aliquid adportet novi,
aliquid moneat : ut illa quae te scisse credas nescias,
et quae tibi putaris prima, in experiundo ut repu-
dies.

quod nunc mi evenit ; nam ego vitam duram quam
vixi usque adhuc

prope iam excurso spatio omitto. id quam ob rem ? 860
re ipsa repperi

facilitate nil esse homini melius neque clementia.
id esse verum ex me atque ex fratre quoivis facilest
noscere.

ille suam egit semper vitam in otio, in conviviis,
306

THE BROTHERS

Ticio (*smiling*) You'll have hit it there, for in that way you'll keep your son tied at home for the future. Only mind she doesn't run away.

Demea I'll see to that, and when she's there, what with cooking and with grinding corn I'll take care she's a mass of ashes, smoke, and meal. Yes, and I'll set her gathering stubble under the midday sun, I'll make her as dry and as black as a lump of charcoal.

Ticio (*laughing*) Good! Now I count you wise. And for my part I'd make your son then, even against his will, treat her as his wife.

Demea (*bitterly*) Laughing at me, are you? Lucky you to have that disposition. I feel—

Ticio (*interrupting*) Ah, again?

Demea Well, well, I've done.

Ticio In with you then and let us spend to-day as it ought to be spent. [EXEUNT.]

ACT VI

(*An hour has elapsed.*)

ENTER *Demea* IN TOWN DRESS.

Demea However well a man may have calculated his scheme of life, still circumstances, years, experience, always introduce a new element and teach new lessons. You find that you don't know what you thought you did know, and what you thought of primary importance that in practice you reject. That's what has happened to me. The hard life, which up to now I have lived, now that my race is almost run I renounce. And why? Hard facts have taught me that a man can have no better qualities than mildness and complaisance. The truth of this anyone can see by looking at me and my brother.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

clemens, placidus, nulli laedere os, adridere
omnibus

sibi vixit, sibi sumptum fecit : omnes bene dicunt,
amant.

ego ille agrestis, saevos, tristis, parcus, truculentus,
tenax

duxi uxorem : quam ibi miseriam vidi ! nati filii :
alia cura. heia autem, dum studeo illis ut quam
plurimum

facerem, contrivi in quaerundo vitam atque aetatem
meam :

nunc exacta aetate hoc fructi pro labore ab eis fero, 870
odium ; ille alter sine labore patria potitur commoda. 871

illum amant, me fugitant ; illi credunt consilia
omnia,

illum diligunt, apud illum sunt ambo, ego desertus 873
sum ;

illum ut vivat optant, meam autem mortem ex-
spectant scilicet.

ita eos meo labore eductos maxumo hic fecit suos
paulo sumptu : miseriam omnem ego capio, hic
potitur gaudia.

age age nunciam experiamur contra, ecquid ego
possiem

blande dicere aut benigne facere, quando hoc
provocat.

ego quoque a meis me amari et magni fieri postulo :
si id fit dando atque obsequendo, non posteriores 880
feram.

deerit : id mea minume re fert qui sum natu
maxumus.

Syrus Heus Demea, orat frater ne abeas longius.

V.v

THE BROTHERS

He has spent all his days without a calling, given up to society, complaisant, easy-going, affronting no man and having a smile for everybody. He has lived for himself and spent his money on himself, all the world speaks well of him and loves him. I the rugged countryman, sour and thrifty, hot-headed and close-fisted, took a wife. What a world of misery that brought me! Sons were born to me: another anxiety! Heigho! struggling to make all the money I could for them I have worn out the prime of my life in getting it. Now in this last act of life's drama the reward that my toil for them receives is—dislike! That brother of mine with no effort enjoys all a father's comforts. They love *him*, they skulk from *me*. To him they confide all their designs, on him they bestow their affection, in his house the pair of them spend their time, and I am left desolate. They pray for his life, with me it's death they are waiting for, not a doubt of it. To me it has been an endless toil to bring them up, and he has made them his at an insignificant cost. I endure all the misery, he enjoys all the delight. Come then, come, let us now adventure the opposite course and see whether *I* have any power of winning speech and kind act, since he challenges me to it. Like him I desire to be loved and valued by my own kin. If the means to that end be liberality and complaisance, I will play none but the leading part. The money will fail, but that matters least to me who am the oldest of the four.

ENTER *Syrus*.

Syrus Please, Sir, your brother begs you not to go and leave us.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Demea quis homo? o Syre noster, salve: quid fit? quid agitur?

Syrus recte.

Demea optumest. iam nunc haec tria primum addidi praeter naturam: "o noster, quid fit? quid agitur?" servom haud inliberalem praebes te et tibi lubens bene faxim.

Syrus gratiam habeo.

Demea atqui, Syre, hoc verumst et ipsa re experiere propediem.

Geta Era, ego huc ad hos proviso quam mox virginem V.vi accersant. sed eccum Demeam. salvos sies. 890

Demea o qui vocare?

Geta. Geta.

Demea Geta, hominem maxumi preti te esse hodie iudicavi animo meo; nam is mihi profectost servos spectatus satis quoi dominus curaest, ita uti tibi sensi, Geta, et tibi ob eam rem, si quid usus venerit, lubens bene faxim. meditor esse adfabilis et bene procedit.

Geta bonus es, quom haec existumas.

Demea paulatim plebem primulum facio meam.

THE BROTHERS

Demea (*affecting great politeness*) Whom do I see? My good Syrus, good evening to you. What's doing? What's in hand?

Syrus (*astonished*) All well, Sir.

Demea Excellent! (*aside*) I have already used three new phrases which are not natural to me, "my good," "what's doing," "what's in hand." (*aloud*) You are a servant but you have something of the gentleman about you, and I should be delighted to do you a good turn.

Syrus (*bowing but incredulous*) Thank you, Sir.

Demea But, Syrus, I really mean it and you will find it so directly. [EXIT *Syrus*.

ENTER *Geta* FROM *Sostrata's*.

Geta (*at the door*) I'm stepping round, Ma'am, to see how soon they are ready to send for the bride. Ah, there's Demea. (*comes forward*) Good evening, Sir.

Demea Ah, what is your name?

Geta Geta, Sir.

Demea Geta, I assure you I have settled in my mind that you are a very valuable person. Dear me, yes, it's a tried and proved servant that looks after his master's interests, as I have perceived you to do, Geta, and for this reason I shall be glad of the opportunity of doing you a good turn. (*aside*) I am practising affability, and with much success.

Geta A kind gentleman you are, Sir, to think so well of me.

Demea (*aside*) Man by man I make a start in winning over the masses.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Aes. Occidunt me equidem, dum nimis sanctas nuptias
V.vii student facere : in adparando consumunt diem. // 900

Demea quid agitur, Aeschine ?

Aes. ehem, pater mi, tu hic eras ?

Demea tuos hercle vero et animo et natura pater,
 qui te amat plus quam hosce oculos. // sed quor non
 domum
 uxorem accersis ?

Aes. cupio ; verum hoc mihi moraest,
 tibicina et hymenaeum qui cantent //

Demea eho,
 vin tu huic seni auscultare ?

Aes. quid ?

Demea missa haec face, 906

hymenaeum turbas lampades tibicinas,
 atque hanc in horto maceriam iube dirui
 quantum potest : hac transfer ; unam fac domum ;
 traduce et matrem et familiam omnem ad nos. // 910

Aes. placet,
 pater lepidissime.

Demea euge, iam lepidus vocor.
 fratri aedes fient perviae, turbam domum
 adducet, sumptu amittet multa : quid mea ?
 ego lepidus in eo gratiam. iube nunciam
 dinumeret ille Babylo viginti minas.
 Syre, cessas ire ac facere ?

Syrus quid ego ?

Demea dirue.

tu illas abi et traduce.

Geta. di tibi, Demea,
 bene faciant, quom te video nostrae familiae
 tam ex animo factum velle.

Demea dignos arbitror. —

THE BROTHERS

ENTER *Aeschinus*.

Aes. // (not seeing the others) They bore me to death with their anxiety over all the ceremonies of the wedding. They're wasting the whole day over the arrangements. //

Demea What's in hand, *Aeschinus*?

Aes. Ah, father dear, are you there?

Demea Yes indeed your father in heart no less than by nature, who loves you more than his own eyes.

// But why don't you fetch your wife across?

Aes. // I'm keen on it, but there's a hitch. They're waiting for the musician and the choir for the marriage hymn. //

Demea I say, my boy, will you listen to an old man? //

Aes. What is it, Sir?

Demea Drop all this, the hymn, the to-do, the lanterns, the musicians, and have a hole knocked in the garden-wall this very moment. Bring her in that way, make one house of the two, bring mother and household and all into ours. //

Aes. Agreed, you old dear of a father!

Demea (*aside*) Bravo! I'm called an old dear now. My brother's house will be turned into a thoroughfare, he'll have no end of people in, and it'll cost him heaven knows what. What does it matter to me? I'm an old dear and step into favour. Now that Don Magnifico may pay down his hundred at a time. (*aloud*) Syrus, why don't you go and do it?

Syrus Do what, Sir?

Demea Knock a hole in the wall. (*to Aeschinus*) You go round and bring 'em through. [EXIT *Syrus*.]

Geta Heaven bless you, Sir! I see you're a hearty well-wisher to our family.

Demea I think they deserve it. (*to Aeschinus*) What do you say to it? [EXIT *Geta*.]

quid tu ais?

920

Aes. sic opinor.

Demea multo rectiust
quam illam puerperam huc nunc duci per viam
aegrotam.

Aes. nil enim vidi melius, mi pater.

Demea sic soleo. sed eccum Micio egreditur foras.

Micio Iubet frater? ubi is est? tun iubes hoc, Demea?

V.viii

Demea ego vero iubeo et hac re et aliis omnibus
quam maxume unam facere nos hanc familiam,
colere adiuuare adiungere.

Aes. ita quaeso, pater.

Micio haud aliter censeo.

Demea immo hercle ita nobis decet.
primum huius uxorist mater.

Micio est. quid postea?

Demea proba et modesta.

930

Micio ita aiunt.

Demea natu grandior.

Micio scio.

Demea parere iam diu haec per annos non potest;
nec qui eam respiciat quisquam est: solast.

Micio quam hic rem agit?

Demea hanc te aequomst ducere, et te operam ut fiat dare.

Micio me ducere autem?

Demea te.

Micio me?

Demea te inquam.

Micio ineptis.

Demea si tu sis homo,

THE BROTHERS

Aes. I am quite of your mind.

Demea Much better than for a mother in her weak state to be carried along the street.

Aes. Yes, I never saw anything better done, father.

Demea (*off-hand*) My way, my way. Ah, here comes Micio.

ENTER *Micio* MUCH SURPRISED.

Micio My brother's orders? Where is he? (*comes forward*)
Your orders, Demea?

Demea Yes, my orders. In this way and in every other way I would have us make one household of it, support, assistance, union, everything.

Aes. Yes, please, father.

Micio I'm not against it.

Demea I should think not: it's the thing for us to do. Now in the first place our boy's wife has a mother.

Micio True: what follows?

Demea An honest and reputable person.

Micio They tell me so.

Demea Not quite young.

Micio That's evident.

Demea Too old to be a mother and with no one to look after her. She's alone in the world.

Micio What's he got in his head?

Demea The right thing is for you to—marry her, and you (*to Aeschinus*) ought to bring him to it.

Micio (*horrified*) I marry?

Demea You.

Micio I?

Demea You, I say.

Micio How silly you are!

Demea (*to Aeschinus*) If you were worth your salt he'd do it.

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

hic faciat.

Aes. mi pater!

Micio quid tu autem huic, asine, auscultas?

Demea nil agis:

fieri aliter non potest.

Micio deliras.

Aes. sine te exorem, mi pater.

Micio insanis: aufer.

Demea age, da veniam filio.

Micio satin sanus es? 937

ego novos maritus anno demum quinto et sexagen- 938

sumo

fiam atque anum decrepitam ducam? idne estis
auctores mihi?

Aes. fac: promisi ego illis.

940

Micio promisti autem? de te largitor, puer.

941

Demea age, quid si quid te maius oret?

Micio quasi non hoc sit maxumum.

Demea da veniam.

Aes. ne gravare.

Demea fac, promitte.

Micio non omittitis?

Aes. non, nisi te exorem.

Micio vis est haec quidem.

Demea age prolixè, Micio.

Micio etsi hoc mihi pravom ineptum absurdum atque
alienum a vita mea

videtur, si vos tanto opere istuc voltis, fiat.

Aes. bene facis.

Demea merito te amo. verum . .

Micio quid?

Demea ego dicam, hoc quom confit quod volo.

Micio quid nunc quod restat?

Demea Hegio est hic his cognatus proxumus,

THE BROTHERS

- es.* (to Micio coaxingly) Father mine.
- Micio** And why do *you* listen to him, donkey?
- Demea** It's no good objecting, you can't help it.
- Micio** You're clean mad.
- es.* Do it for my sake, father. (*lays his hand on Micio's shoulder*)
- Micio** You're daft, off with you! (*shakes him off*)
- Demea** Come now, oblige your son.
- Micio** Are you in your senses? I become a bridegroom after five and sixty years and marry a broken-down old woman? Is that what you advise me?
- es.* Do, please; I have promised them.
- Micio** Promised them, have you? Be bountiful with your own self, child.
- Demea** Come, what if he asked for something bigger?
- Micio** Bigger? Could there be anything bigger?
- Demea** Do comply.
- es.* Don't be obdurate.
- Demea** Do it, promise now. (*Demea and Aeschinus have each a hand on a shoulder of Micio*)
- Micio** Won't you leave me alone?
- es.* Not till you're won over.
- Micio** This is direct violence.
- Demea,** Come, be generous, Micio. (*a pause*)
- Micio** (*unwillingly*) Though this seems to me wrong, silly, ridiculous, and foreign to my way of life, still, if you are both so bent on it, be it so.
- es.* You are very kind.
- Demea** You deserve my affection, but—— (*pauses*)
- Micio** Well?
- Demea** I will tell you, since so far my wishes are answered.
- Micio** What else is there?
- Demea** There is Hegio, their nearest relative, now a con-

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

adfinis nobis pauper : bene nos aliquid facere illi
decet.

Micio quid facere ?

Demea // agellist hic sub urbe paulum quod locitas foras :
huic demus qui fruatur.

Micio paulum id autemst ?

Demea si multumst, tamen
faciundumst : pro patre huic est, bonus est, noster
est, recte datur.

postremo nunc meum illud verbum facio quod tu,
Micio,

bene et sapienter dixti dudum : " vitium commune
omniumst,

quod nimium ad rem in senecta attenti sumus " :
hanc maculam nos decet

ecfugere. et dictumst vere et reapse fieri oportet.

Aes. mi pater !

Micio quid istuc ? ager dabitur Hegioni quandoquidem
hic volt.

Aes. gaudeo.

Demea nunc tu mihi es germanus frater pariter animo et
corpore.

V.ix suo sibi gladio hunc iugulo.

Syrus Factumst quod iussisti, *Demea*.

Demea frugi homo's. ergo edepol hodie mea quidem sen-
tentia

iudico Syrum fieri esse aequom liberum.

Micio istunc liberum ?

quodnam ob factum ?

Demea multa.

Syrus o noster *Demea*, edepol vir bonu's

ego istos vobis usque a pueris curavi ambos sedulo :
docui, monui, bene praecepi semper quae potui
omnia.

318

950

960

THE BROTHERS

nexion of ours, not a rich man: we ought to do something for him.

Micio Do what?

Demea (You have something of a small farm a little way out of town which you are by way of letting: let us give it to him for an income.

Micio Small do you call it?

Demea If it's a big one, still it must be done. He has been a father to her, he's a worthy person, he's one of ourselves; it's right to give it. In fact I adopt as mine the sound and wise saying which you uttered some time ago: "It's a flaw common to us all that in old age we think too much of money." That is a stain we ought to avoid. The saying was sound and should be carried out in action.

Aes. Do, father.

Micio Very well: Hegio shall have the farm as the boy desires it.

Aes. How glad I am

Demea Now you're my real brother, soul as well as body. (*aside chuckling*) I cut his throat with his own sword.

ENTER *Syrus*.

Syrus (*to Demea*) Your instructions have been carried out, Sir.

Demea That's an honest fellow. (*to Micio*) Well then on my word here's one jurymen at any rate says it's right *Syrus* should be made a free man.

Micio That fellow made a free man? Why?

Demea For many reasons.

Syrus (*to Demea*) O Sir, you are a good man, Sir, I vow you are. I have looked after both the young gentlemen since their boyhood, zealously I have. I've taught 'em, counselled 'em, always given 'em good instructions as far as my power went.

S. 544

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

Demea res apparet. et quidem porro haec, obsonare cum
fide,

scortum adducere, adparare de die convivium :
non mediocris hominis haec sunt officia.

Syrus o lepidum caput

Demea postremo hodie in psalteria ista emunda hic adiutor
fuit,

hic curavit : prodesse aequomst : alii meliores erunt.
denique hic volt fieri.

Micio vin tu hoc fieri ?

Aes. cupio.

Micio si quidem

tu vis : Syre, eho accede huc ad me : liber esto. 970

Syrus bene facis.

omnibus gratiam habeo et seorsum tibi praeterea,
Demea.

Demea gaudeo.

Aes. et ego.

Syrus credo. utinam hoc perpetuom fiat gaudium,
Phrygiani ut uxorem meam una mecum videam
liberam !

Demea optunam quidem mulierem.

Syrus et quidem tuo nepoti huius filio
hodie prima mammam dedit haec.

Demea hercle vero serio,
siquidem prima dedit, haud dubiumst quin emitti
aequom siet.

Micio ob eam rem ?

Demea ob eam. postremo a me argentum quantist sumito.

Syrus di tibi, Demea, omnes semper omnia optata offerant !

Micio Syre, processisti hodie pulchre.

Demea siquidem porro, Micio,
tu tuom officium facies, atque huic aliquid paulum 980
prae manu

THE BROTHERS

Demea The thing's manifest. Why, such things as honest marketing, helping in a love affair, supplying a dinner at short notice, call for no mean fellow to do them.

Syrus Oh, what a dear old gentleman !

Demea To crown all to-day in buying the cithern-girl he was chief helper, it was he that got it done. It's right to do him some good, it'll improve the other fellows. Besides "the boy desires it."

Micio (*to Aeschinus*) Do you desire it?

Aes. Immensely.

Micio (*ironically*) Of course if you wish it—Here, Syrus, come here. (*turns Syrus round and boxes his ear*) Be free on that.

Syrus Thank you, Sir, thank you. I am grateful to everybody and especially to you, Sir. (*to Demea*)

Demea I am delighted.

Aes. So am I.

Syrus I am sure of it. (*wheedling*) To make my joy complete, oh if I could only see my wife Phrygia free with me !

Demea Yes, an excellent woman.

Syrus Indeed, Sir, she was the first to act as wet nurse to your grandson, your son's son, Sir, she was indeed.

Demea Then by Jove in real earnest, as she was the first, beyond all doubt it is just that she should be emancipated.

Micio For that?

Demea For that. To end it let me pay you her value.

Syrus O Sir, may heaven always give you every blessing you pray for !

Micio Syrus, you've done pretty well for yourself to-day.

Demea Yes, if only, Micio, you will complete your duty

PUBLIUS TERENTIUS AFER

dederis, unde utatur : reddet tibi cito.

Micio istoc vilius.

Aes. frugi homost.

Syrus reddam hercle, da modo.

Aes. age, pater !

Micio post consulam.

Demea faciet.

Syrus o vir optume !

Aes. o pater mi festivissime !—

Micio quid istuc ? quae res tam repente mores mutavit tuos ?

quod prolubium ? quae istaec subitast largitas ?

Demea dicam tibi :

ut id ostenderem, quod te isti facilem et festivom putant,

id non fieri ex vera vita neque adeo ex aequo et bono, sed ex adsentando, indulgendo, largiendo, Micio.

nunc adeo si ob eam rem vobis mea vita invisā, Aeschine, est,

quia non iusta iniusta prorsus omnia omnino obsequor, 990

missa facio : ecfundite, emite, facite quod vobis lubet.

sed si id vultis potius, quae vos propter adulescentiam minus videtis, magis inpenſe cupitis, consulitis parum, haec reprehendere et corrigere et obsecundare in loco :

ecce me, qui id faciam vobis.

Aes. tibi, pater, permittimus :

plus scis quid opus factost. sed de fratre quid fiet ?

Demea sino :

habeat : in istac finem faciat.

Micio istuc recte.

Cantor plaudite

THE BROTHERS

and advance the man something in hand to live on. He'll repay you before long. //

Micio Less than that! (*snaps his fingers*)

Aes. He's a good creature.

Syrus I'll repay it, I swear I will. Do but give it, Sir.

Aes. Do now, father.

Micio I'll think about it.

Demea (*to Aeschinus*) He'll do it.

Syrus The best of men you are, Sir.

Aes. Oh my dear delightful father! [EXIT *Syrus*.

Micio What's the meaning of this? What has brought about this sudden change in your ways? What's the whim of it? What's this sudden openness of hand?

Demea I will tell you. I did it to show that what our boys account your good nature and pleasant ways doesn't spring from sincerity, no nor from justice and goodness, but from complaisance, from indulgence, from an open hand, Micio. Now if the reason why my life is odious to you, Aeschinus, and to your brother is that I do not at once wholly fall in with all your desires, right or wrong, I wash my hands of it. Squander, spend, indulge every caprice. But if you choose rather, in points where your youthful eyes cannot see so far, where your desires are stronger and your consideration inadequate, to have one to reprove and correct you and to indulge you when it is right, here am I to do it for you.

Aes. We submit to you, father: you know better what is needful for us. But what is to be done about my brother?

Demea I consent, let him have his will, but let it be the last thing of the kind.

Micio A right decision.

Mus. Clap your hands.

[EXEUNT OMNES.

**W. H. SMITH & SON
THE ARDEN PRESS
STAMFORD STREET
LONDON · S.E.**

875.5

JS 24

Vol. 2

C.p. 7

MAR -5 1991

Library

nia

D

1952

ED

1953

S

875.5

JS 24

Vol. 2

Cip. 7

OCT 19 1977

OCT 15 1977

JAN - 3 1979

OCT 5 1977

NOV 4 1977

MAR - 5 1991

NOV 20 1977

DEC 16 1977

Stanford University Library

Stanford, California

MAR 1 1980

**In order that others may use this book,
please return it as soon as possible, but
not later than the date due.**

DEC 6 1983

DEC 29 1983

